# [XX] Appendix 4 – The Son of the Father, Jesus, who is JEHOVAH [E/I]mmanuel, the Eternal and great I AM, God manifest in the flesh

#### Contents:

- [00] Creator and created
- [01] Two and/or Three Witnesses
- [02] The Truth?
- [03] The Rock?
- [04] The Separator of the Sheep and the Goats?
- [05] The Good Shepherd?
- [06] The God with us?
- [07] The Husband?
- [08] The Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the Ending, King of Kings, Lord of Lords, the Author and Finisher
- [09] Gives the Rest?
- [10] The King of Glory?
- [11] Equal
- [12] Excuses, Excuses
- [12-A] Firstborn?
- [12-B] The beginning of the creation of God?
- [12-C] Only begotten
- [12-D] Greater
- [12-E] My Lord and my God
- [12-F] Plurals of Majesty, or plurals of Majestic persons?
- [13] The Holy Spirit

## [00] Creator and created

Created beings, which are created to reason with God, cannot ever fully understand the infinite God who has no beginning, nor end, since created beings have a beginning and are limited, yet those same created intelligences, may know what has been revealed by God:

Deuteronomy 29:29 KJB - The secret *things belong* unto the LORD our God: but those *things which are* revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the words of this law.

Job 11:7 KJB - Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

Job 11:8 KJB - *It is* as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

## The Great Controversy 1911; 524.2 -

"... Another dangerous error is the doctrine that denies the deity of Christ, claiming that He had no existence before His advent to this world. This theory is received with favor by a large class who profess to believe the Bible; yet it directly contradicts the plainest statements of our Saviour concerning His relationship with the Father, His divine

character, and His pre-existence. It cannot be entertained without the most unwarranted wresting of the Scriptures. It not only lowers man's conceptions of the work of redemption, but undermines faith in the Bible as a revelation from God. While this renders it the more dangerous, it makes it also harder to meet. If men reject the testimony of the inspired Scriptures concerning the deity of Christ, it is in vain to argue the point with them; for no argument, however conclusive, could convince them. "The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned." 1 Corinthians 2:14. None who hold this error can have a true conception of the character or the mission of Christ, or of the great plan of God for man's redemption. {GC 524.2} ..."

# [01] Two and/or Three Witnesses

God, the Father and Christ Jesus the Son, yea, even the person of the Holy Spirit are "one", which is a plurality of persons, working in unison:

Deuteronomy 6:4 KJB - Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is **one** LORD:

John 10:30 KJB - I and my Father are one.

John 17:11 KJB - And now <u>I am</u> no more in the world, but these are in the world, and <u>I</u> come to <u>thee</u>. <u>Holy Father</u>, keep through <u>thine own name</u> those whom thou hast given <u>me</u>, that they may be <u>one</u>, as we *are*.

John 17:11 KJB clearly identifies the person of the "Holy Father", and the person of Jesus, "I", and speaks of them as "we", being plurality of persons, yet together in purpose, mind and character, thus "one". The "one", therefore, of Deuteronomy 6:4; John 10:30 KJB is speaking of "at-one-ment". It is like unto the expressions and definitions that the words "family", "marriage" [husband and wife become "one"], "unity" [multiplicity of persons in togetherness], "covenanted" or even "team" express. This is the very way in which Jesus describes how His own disciples were to exist:

The Ministry of Healing, 422.1 [bracketed words added for clarification] -

"... The unity that exists between Christ and His disciples does not destroy the personality [personhood] of either. They are one in purpose, in mind, in character, but not in person. ..."

This may be seen in the Gospel of Matthew, very clearly:

Matthew 28:19 KJB - Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Matthew 28:19 GNT - πορευθέντες μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἰοῦ καὶ τοῦ ᾿Αγίου Πνεύματος,

The name of God, represents His character:

Exodus 33:18 KJB - And he said, I beseech thee, **shew me thy glory**.

Exodus 33:19 KJB - And he said, <u>I will make all my goodness pass before thee</u>, and <u>I</u> <u>will proclaim the name of the LORD</u> before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

Exodus 33:20 KJB - And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

Exodus 33:21 KJB - And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

Exodus 33:22 KJB - And it shall come to pass, while **my glory** passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

Exodus 33:23 KJB - And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

Exodus 34:1 KJB - And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee <u>two tables of stone</u> like unto the first: and I will <u>write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables</u>, which thou brakest.

Exodus 34:2 KJB - And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

Exodus 34:3 KJB - And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

Exodus 34:4 KJB - And he hewed **two tables of stone** like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand **the two tables of stone**.

Exodus 34:5 KJB - And **the LORD descended** in the cloud, and stood with him there, and **proclaimed the name of the LORD**.

Exodus 34:6 KJB - And <u>the LORD</u> passed by before him, and <u>proclaimed, The LORD</u>, <u>The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,</u>

Exodus 34:7 KJB - <u>Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.</u>

Exodus 34:8 KJB - And <u>Moses</u> made haste, and <u>bowed his head toward the earth</u>, and **worshipped**.

The very name [singular], being the character and Glory of God, JEHOVAH, is shared amongst the persons [multiplicity] of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit/Ghost.

[the singular name]

```
[KJB] "... in <u>the</u> name ..."
[GNT] "... εἰς τὸ ὄνομα ..."
```

This is singular and definite [article], yet there is seen plurality of persons which all share/have it. Three distinct definite [article] persons to be specific, each joined by the "and" ["kai"] construct:

```
[1st "person"]

[KJB] "... of the Father, ...",
[GNT] "... του πατρος ..."

[KJB] "... and ...",
[GNT] "... και ..."

[2nd "person"]

[KJB] "... of the Son, ...",
[GNT] "... του υιου ..."

[KJB] "... and ...",
[GNT] "... και ..."

[3rd "person"]

[KJB] "... of the Holy Ghost ...",
[GNT] "... του αγιου πνευματος ..."
```

The Father, the Son - Jesus and the Holy Spirit are equally, even essentially, in nature, "God" [though these three persons, are not the person of the other], like as those of man-kind are equally, even essentially, in nature "man". Jesus is equally God and man, and this is called "the mystery of godliness", while the other mystery in scripture is the "mystery of iniquity" [2 Thessalonians 2:7 KJB]:

1 Timothy 3:16 KJB - And without controversy great is **the mystery of godliness**: **God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

The doctrine of Godhead, as taught in Matthew 28:19 KJB, is revealed all throughout the King James Bible:

Matthew 28:19 KJB - Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them <u>in the name</u> of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

Genesis 19:24 KJB -Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

[Jesus, the LORD [JEHOVAH] who came down with the two covering cherubs, the two angels that are beside the LORD, is standing upon the earth [Genesis 18-19, especially 18:25 "Judge of all the Earth"] and calling down fire from His

Father above, the Holy Spirit being included by the Fire also

2 Timothy 1:18 KJB - <u>The Lord</u> grant unto him that he may find mercy <u>of the Lord</u> in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Psalms 110:1 KJB - [[A Psalm of David.]] **The LORD** said unto **my Lord**, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

[Jesus [JEHOVAH] speaking not only to David, but God the Father, speaking to the Son also [David being a type pointing to Christ], as seen in the NT, since the whole of Scripture testifies of the the Son [John 5:39 KJB]]

Matthew 22:44 KJB - <u>The LORD</u> said unto <u>my Lord</u>, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

Luke 20:42 KJB - And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, <u>The LORD</u> said unto <u>my</u> <u>Lord</u>, Sit thou on my right hand,

Acts 2:34 KJB - For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, **The LORD** said unto **my Lord**, Sit thou on my right hand,

Psalms 22:1 KJB - [[To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.]] **My God**, **my God**, why hast thou forsaken **me**? *why art thou so* far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

Matthew 27:46 KJB - And about the ninth hour <u>Jesus</u> cried with a loud voice, saying, <u>Eli</u>, <u>Eli</u>, lama sabachthani? that is to say, <u>My God</u>, <u>my God</u>, why hast thou forsaken me?

Mark 15:34 KJB - And at the ninth hour <u>Jesus</u> cried with a loud voice, saying, <u>Eloi</u>, <u>Eloi</u>, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, <u>My God</u>, <u>my God</u>, why hast thou forsaken me?

Zechariah 3:2 KJB - And <u>the LORD</u> said unto Satan, <u>The LORD</u> rebuke thee, O Satan; even <u>the LORD</u> that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Colossians 2:2 KJB - That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of <a href="mystery of God">the Father</a>, <a href="mystery of God">and of the God

Colossians 2:3 KJB - <u>In whom</u> <u>are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge</u>.

Ephesians 5:20 KJB - Giving thanks always for all things <u>unto God</u> and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Colossians 3:17 KJB - And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all <u>in the name of the Lord Jesus</u>, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

1 Thessalonians 3:11 KJB - Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

Hosea 1:4 KJB - And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

Hosea 1:5 KJB - And it shall come to pass at that day, that <u>I will</u> break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

Hosea 1:6 KJB - And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And <u>God said</u> unto him, Call her name Loruhamah: for <u>I will</u> no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but <u>I will</u> utterly take them away.

Hosea 1:7 KJB - But <u>I will</u> have mercy upon the house of Judah, and <u>will</u> <u>save them by the LORD their God</u>, and <u>will</u> not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

I will even cite them from the NWT for the WTS, Jehovah Witnesses reading:

Hosea 1:4-7 NWT - 4 Then Jehovah said to him: "Name him Jez're·el,\* for in a little while I will hold an accounting against the house of Je'hui for the acts of bloodshed of Jez're·el, and I will put an end to the royal rule of the house of Israel.j 5 In that day I will break the bow of Israel in the Valley\* of Jez're·el." 6 She conceived again and gave birth to a daughter. And He told him: "Name her Lo-ru·ha'mah,\* for I will no longer show mercyk to the house of Israel, because I will certainly drive them away.l 7 But I will show mercy to the house of Judah,m and I will save them by Jehovah their God;n I will not save them by bow or by sword or by war or by horses or by horsemen."o - [NWT]

Sidenote: In the NWT reference 'bible', in vs 6, "He\*" "\*He - Jehovah."

#### The Hebrew OT:

Hosea 1:4 HOT - אליו קרא על־בית יזרעאל פי־עוד מעט ופקדתי מעט מעט יזרעאל שמו יזרעאל שמו ויאמר יהוה אליו הישבתי שמלכות בית ישראל:

Hosea 1:5 HOT - ישראל בעמק יזרעאל: - את־קשת ישראל והיה ביום ההוא

Hosea 1:6 HOT - ארבית ארחם אוסיף עוד ארחם לא רחמה לא קרא שמה לא קרא לה וותלד בת ויאמר לו קרא שמה לא רחמה כי לא אוסיף עוד ארחם אישראל כי־נשא אשא להם:

Hosea 1:7 HOT - ביתוד בקשׁת ובחרב אלהיהם ולא אושיעם ביהוה אלהיהם והושעתים ביהוה אלהיהם ולא אושיעם בקשׁת ובחרב ובפרשׁים:

## The Hebrew OT Translit.:

Hosea 1:4 HOT Translit. - waYomer y'hwäh ëläyw q'rä sh'mô yiz'r'el Kiy-ôd m'a† ûfäqad'Tiy et-D'mëy yiz'r'el al-Bëyt yëhû w'hish'BaTiy mam'l'khût Bëyt yis'räël

Hosea 1:5 HOT Translit. - w'häyäh BaYôm hahû w'shävar'Tiy et-qeshet yis'räël B'ëmeq

yiz'r'el

Hosea 1:6 HOT Translit. - waTahar ôd waTëled Bat waYomer lô q'rä sh'mäH lo ruchämäh Kiy lo ôšiyf ôd árachëm et-Bëyt yis'räël Kiy-näso eSä lähem

Hosea 1:7 HOT Translit. - w'et-Bëyt y'hûdäh **árachëm w'hôsha'Tiym** Ba**yhwäh élohëyhem w'lo ôshiyëm** B'qeshet ûv'cherev ûv'mil'chämäh B'šûšiym ûv'färäshiym

## LXX [\*so-called] -

Hosea 1:4 LXX\* - καὶ εἶπεν κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν Κάλεσον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ιεζραελ, διότι ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ἐκδικήσω τὸ αἶμα τοῦ Ιεζραελ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ιου καὶ καταπαύσω βασιλείαν οἴκου Ισραηλ·

Hosea 1:5 LXX\* - ἔσται ἐν τῆ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη συντρίψω τὸ τόξον τοῦ Ισραηλ ἐν τῆ κοιλάδι τοῦ Ιεζραελ. --

Hosea 1:6 LXX\* - καὶ συνέλαβεν ἔτι καὶ ἔτεκεν θυγατέρα. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Κάλεσον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Οὐκ--ἠλεημένη, διότι οὐ μὴ προσθήσω ἔτι ἐλεῆσαι τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Ισραηλ, ἀλλ' ἢ ἀντιτασσόμενος ἀντιτάξομαι αὐτοῖς.

Hosea 1:7 LXX\* - τοὺς δὲ υἰοὺς Ιουδα ἐλεήσω καὶ σώσω αὐτοὺς ἐν κυρίῳ θεῷ αὐτῶν καὶ οὐ σώσω αὐτοὺς ἐν τόξῳ οὐδὲ ἐν ῥομφαίᾳ οὐδὲ ἐν πολέμῳ οὐδὲ ἐν ἄρμασιν οὐδὲ ἐν ἵπποις οὐδὲ ἐν ἱππεῦσιν. --

## How many JEHOVAH are in those verses [4,6,7]?

```
JEHOVAH said, "... I ["JEHOVAH ... God", vs. 4,6] will save them by JEHOVAH their God [vs. 7], ..."
```

Now, consider the definition of "one" in regards God, the disciples, marriage, covenant and atonement:

Deuteronomy 6:4 KJB - Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD:

```
Deuteronomy 6:4 HOT [read from Right to Left] - שׁמע ישׂראל יהוה אלהינו יהוה שׁמד:
```

```
Deuteronomy 6:4 HOT+ [read from Right to Left] - :מחנו ^{
m H3068}שמע ^{
m H3068}ישוראל ^{
m H3068}יהוה ^{
m H3068}יהוה ^{
m H3068}יהוה
```

#### Side note:

```
The Hebrew word [H259] "אחד", "'echâd" is <u>not</u>, [H905] "בּד", "bad" <u>nor</u>, [H3173] "יחיד", "yâchîyd".
```

**Side note**, in the so-called LXX [\*Septuagint, the work of Origen in his Hexapla, not the work of 70 or 72 Jewish scholars from the twelve tribes, and definitely

## not written before AD 100]

Deuteronomy 6:4 LXX\* - "... Άκουε, Ισραηλ· κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν κύριος εἶς ἐστιν·"

Deuteronomy 6:4 LXX+\* - "... ακουε  $^{G191}$  V-PAD-2S ισραηλ  $^{G2474}$  N-PRI κυριος  $^{G2962}$  N-NSM  $_{0}^{G3588}$  T-NSM  $_{0}^{G2962}$  N-NSM  $_{0}^{G2962}$  N-NSM  $_{0}^{G2962}$  N-NSM  $_{0}^{G2962}$  N-NSM  $_{0}^{G1519}$  εστιν  $_{0}^{G1510}$  V-PAI-3S"

The Deuteronomy 6:4 KJB passage is quoted in the New Testament itself:

Mark 12:29 KJB - And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is **one** Lord:

Mark 12:29 GNT - ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὅτι πρώτη πάντων ἐντολὴ· ἄκουε, Ἰσραήλ, Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἶς ἐστι·

Mark 12:29 GNT-TR+ -  $o^{G3588 \text{ T-NSM}}$  δε $^{G1161 \text{ CONJ}}$  ιησους $^{G2424 \text{ N-NSM}}$  απεκριθη $^{G611 \text{ V-ADI-3S}}$  αυτω $^{G846 \text{ P-DSM}}$  οτι $^{G3754 \text{ CONJ}}$  πρωτη $^{G4413 \text{ A-NSF-S}}$  πασων $^{G3956 \text{ A-GPF}}$  των $^{G3588 \text{ T-MSM}}$  σεντολων $^{G1785 \text{ N-GPF}}$  ακουε $^{G191 \text{ V-PAM-2S}}$  ισραηλ $^{G2474 \text{ N-PRI}}$  κυριος $^{G2962 \text{ N-NSM}}$  ο $^{G3588 \text{ T-NSM}}$  θεος $^{G2316 \text{ N-NSM}}$  ημων $^{G1473 \text{ P-1GP}}$  κυριος $^{G2962 \text{ N-NSM}}$  εστιν $^{G1510 \text{ V-PAI-3S}}$ 

This is clearly explained in more detail in 1 John 5:7,8 KJB:

1 John 5:7 KJB - For there are <u>three</u> that bear record in heaven, <u>the Father</u>, <u>the Word</u>, and <u>the Holy Ghost</u>: and these <u>three</u> are <u>one</u>.

1 John 5:7 GNT - ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁ Πατήρ, ὁ Λόγος και τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεύμα, καὶ οὖτοι οι τρεῖς ἔν εἰσι·

1 John 5:8 KJB - And there are <u>three</u> that bear witness in earth, <u>the Spirit</u>, and <u>the water</u>, and <u>the blood</u>: and these <u>three agree in one</u>.

1 John 5:8 GNT - καὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οι μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῆ γῆ, τὸ Πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ καὶ τὸ αἶμα, καὶ οἱ τρεῖς εἰς τὸ ἔν εἰσιν.

#### Side note:

1 John 5:7 KJB - For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

1 John 5:8 KJB - And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

#### The evidence:

# [1] Manuscripts [MSS]

## Cursives [Greek lowercase]:

```
[01] #61 [aka Codex Montfortianus] - 16<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[02] #88 [aka Codex Regis [margin, 16<sup>th</sup> Cent.]] - 12<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[03] #177 [BSB Codex graeci 211 [margin, 15<sup>th</sup> Cent.] - 11<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[04] #221 [margin, 15<sup>th</sup>/16<sup>th</sup> Cent.] - 10<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[05] #429 [aka Codex Wolfenbuttel, margin, 16<sup>th</sup> Cent.] - 14<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[06] #629 [aka Codex Ottobonianus] - 14<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[07] #535 - 11<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[08] #636 [margin] - 15<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[09] #918 - 16<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[10] #2318 - 18<sup>th</sup> Cent.

[11] #2473 - 18<sup>th</sup> Cent.
```

## Latin:

```
[01] c [aka Codex Colbertinus, aka 6, 12<sup>th</sup>/13<sup>th</sup> Cent. [1200]]
[02] dem [aka Codex Demidovianus, aka 59, 13<sup>th</sup> Cent. [1250]]
[03] div [aka Codex Divionensis, aka –, 13<sup>th</sup> Cent. [1250]]
[04] I [aka Codex Legionensis, aka 67, 7<sup>th</sup> Cent. [750]]
[05] m [aka Codex Speculum, aka –, 4th-9<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[06] p [aka Codex Perpinianensis, aka 54, 12<sup>th</sup>/13<sup>th</sup> Cent. [1150]]
[07] q [aka Codex Frisingensis, aka 64, 7<sup>h</sup> Cent. [650]]
[08] r [aka Codex Frisingensis, aka 64, 5<sup>th</sup>/6<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[09] Vulgate [Clementine edition]
[10] La Cava Bible [aka Codex Cavensis [9<sup>th</sup> Cent.]]
[11] Codex Ulmensis [9<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[12] C [aka Codex Complutensis, 10<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[13] T [aka Codex Toletanus, 10<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[14] \Theta [Codex Theodulphianus, 10<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[15] S 907 [aka Codex Sangallensis 907, 8<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
[16] S 63 [aka Codex Sangallensis 63, 9<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
```

"testimonium dicunt [or dant] in terra, spiritus [or: spiritus et] aqua et sanguis, et hi tres unum sunt in Christo Iesu. [8] et tres

sunt, qui testimonium dicunt in caelo, pater verbum et spirtus."

# [2] "Church Fathers"

- [01] Tertullian [circa. AD 220]
- [02] Cyprian of Carthage [circa. AD 258], Treatises (I 5:423): "... and again it is written of the Father, , and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, , 'And these three are one.' ..."
- [03] Priscillan [circa. AD 358]
- [04] The Speculum [5<sup>th</sup> Cent.], Pseudo-Augustine
- [05] Creed "Esposito Fidei [5<sup>th</sup>/6<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
- [06] Old Latin [5<sup>th</sup>/6<sup>th</sup> Cent.]
- [07] Confession of Faith of Eugenius, Bishop of Carthage [circa. AD 484]
- [08] Cassiodoris of Italy [circa. AD 480-570] in Complexiones in Ionis Epist. ad Parthos.

also (these three with some variation), Cyprian, Ps-Cyprian, & Priscillian (died 385) Liber Apologeticus. And Contra-Varimadum, and Ps-Vigilius, Fulgentius of Ruspe (died 527) Responsio contra Arianos

## [3] Lectionaries

- [01] "some minority variant readings in lectionaries."
- "... "at least four Old Latin manuscripts, over eight 'Church Fathers' (including Cyprian who died A.D. 258), four Syriac editions, Slavic and Armenian manuscripts, over 600 distinct editions of the Textus Receptus from 1522 to 1881, 18 pre-Lutheran Bibles, and thousands of Vulgate manuscripts. Among Greek manuscripts which do omit this verse, 97% are late manuscripts, dated from the 10th century and later."1 ..." http://av1611.com/kjbp/ridiculous-kjv-bible-corrections/1-John-5-7-Scams.html
- "... Some Syriac Peshitto manuscripts, The Syriac Edition at Hamburg, Bishop Uscan's Armenian Bible, the Armenian Edition of John Zohrob, the first printed Georgian Bible.

## **Early Latin witnesses include:**

- 1) Tertullian who died in 220 A.D.
- 2) Cyprian of Carthage who died in 258 A.D.
- 3) Priscillan who died in 358 A.D.
- 4) The Speculum Fifth century
- 5) A creed called Esposito Fidei Fifth or sixth century
- 6) Old Latin Fifth or sixth century
- 7) A Confession of Faith of Eugenius, Bishop of Carthage (484 A.D.)
- 8) Cassiodoris of Italy (480-570 A.D.)

## Nine Manuscripts which contain 1 John 5:7-8:

#61 - Sixteenth century

#88 - Twelfth century

#221 - Tenth century

#429 - Fourteenth century

```
#629 - Fourteenth century
#535 - Eleventh century
#636 - Fifteenth century
#918 - Sixteenth century
#2318 - Eighteenth century
```

The evidence is overwhelming for the authenticity of 1 John 5:7-8. Keep in mind that it was Origen who was the father of the false manuscripts who removed this verse as he did verses like Acts 8:37 and Luke 24:40. The Alexandrian school was no friend of the true manuscripts which were taken from Antioch and mutilated according to Gnostic beliefs." - http://www.scionofzion.com/1 john 5 78.htm

The Manuscripts which agree with the Egyptian/Alexandrian [ie, no 1 John 5:7]:

```
Aleph [aka Sinaiticus, aka 01, a codex, ], A [aka Alexandrinus, aka 02, a palimpsest, mid. 5<sup>th</sup> Cent.] B [aka Vaticanus, aka 03, a codex, ] K [aka 018, 9<sup>th</sup> Cent.] L [aka 020, 9<sup>th</sup> Cent.] P [aka 025, 9<sup>th</sup> Cent.] Psi [aka 044, 8<sup>th</sup>/9<sup>th</sup> Cent.] 048 [5<sup>th</sup> Cent.] 049 [9<sup>th</sup> Cent.] 056 [10<sup>th</sup> Cent.] 0142 [10<sup>th</sup> Cent.] MAJORITY Vulg-pt [Vulgate, portion] Syr [Syriac]: pesh [Peshitta, early 2<sup>nd</sup> Cent.] harc [Harclean] Cop [Coptic]: (sa) [Sahidic, Southern Egypt, 3<sup>rd</sup> - 10<sup>th</sup> Cent.] bo [Bohairic, Northern Egypt [Nile], 4<sup>th</sup>/5<sup>th</sup> Cent.] Arm [Armenian] Eth [Ethiopic]
```

Marriage, in the King James Bible, uses these very same words to describe the at-one-ment of two persons of man-kind, a male and female in covenant relationship with God:

Genesis 2:24 KJB - Therefore shall **a man** leave his father and his mother, and shall **cleave unto his wife**: and **they** shall be **one** flesh.

```
Genesis 2:24 HOT [read from Right to Left] - על־כן יעזב־אישׁ את־אביו ואת־אמו ודבק באשׁתו והיו לבשׂר אחד:

Genesis 2:24 HOT+ [read from Right to Left] - Right to Left] - אביו ^{H853}עזב ^{H853}עזב ^{H853}את ^{H853}את ^{H853}ואת ^{H853}אמו ^{H853}ובא ^{H853}אמו ^{H853}ובא ^{H853}אמו ^{H853}ובא ^{H853}
```

**Side note**, in the so-called LXX [\*Septuagint, the work of Origen in his Hexapla, not the work of 70 or 72 Jewish scholars from the twelve tribes, and definitely not written before AD 100]

Genesis 2:24 LXX\* - ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.

```
Genesis 2:24 LXX+* - ενεκεν<sup>PREP</sup> τουτου<sup>G3778</sup> D-GSN καταλειψει<sup>G2641</sup> V-FAI- ^{3S} ανθρωπος ^{G444} N-NSM τον ^{G3588} T-ASM πατερα ^{G3962} N-ASM αυτου ^{G846} D-GSM και ^{G2532} CONJ την ^{G3588} T-ASF μητερα ^{G3384} N-ASF αυτου ^{G846} D-GSM και ^{G2532} CONJ
```

προσκολληθησεται  $^{G4347}$  V-FPI-3S προς  $^{G4314}$  PREP την  $^{G3588}$  T-ASF γυναικα  $^{G1135}$  N-ASF αυτου  $^{G846}$  D-GSM και  $^{G2532}$  CONJ εσονται  $^{G1510}$  V-FMI-3P  $_{O1}$   $^{G3588}$  T-NPM  $_{O1}$   $_{O1}$   $_{O1}$   $_{O1}$   $_{O2}$   $_{O2}$   $_{O2}$   $_{O2}$   $_{O3}$   $_{O2}$   $_{O3}$   $_{O3$ 

See how "they", being before "twain", that is to say two persons, one male and one female, are to be after the marriage covenant, "one":

Matthew 19:5 KJB - And said, For this cause shall <u>a man</u> leave father and mother, and shall <u>cleave to his wife</u>: and <u>they twain</u> shall be <u>one</u> flesh?

Matthew 19:5 GNT - καὶ εἶπεν, ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ κολληθήσεται τῆ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν;

Matthew 19:5 GNT-TR+ - και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  ειπεν  $^{G3004\ V\text{-}2AAI\text{-}3S}$  ενεκεν  $^{G1752\ PREP}$  τουτου  $^{G3778}$  D-GSN καταλειψει  $^{G2641\ V\text{-}FAI\text{-}3S}$  ανθρωπος  $^{G444\ N\text{-}NSM}$  τον  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}ASM}$  πατερα  $^{G3962\ N\text{-}ASM}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  την  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}ASF}$  μητερα  $^{G3384\ N\text{-}ASF}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  προσκολληθησεται  $^{G4347\ V\text{-}FPI\text{-}3S}$  τη  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}DSF}$  γυναικι  $^{G1135\ N\text{-}DSF}$  αυτου  $^{G846\ P\text{-}GSM}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  εσονται  $^{G1510\ V\text{-}FDI\text{-}3P}$  οι  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}NPM}$  δυο  $^{G1417\ A\text{-}NUI}$  εις  $^{G1519\ PREP}$  σαρκα  $^{G4561\ N\text{-}ASF}$  μιαν  $^{G1520\ A\text{-}ASF}$ 

Matthew 19:6 KJB - Wherefore <u>they</u> are no more <u>twain</u>, but <u>one</u> flesh. What therefore God hath <u>joined together</u>, let not man put <u>asunder</u>.

Matthew 19:6 GNT - ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω.

Matthew 19:6 GNT-TR+ - ωστε  $^{G5620\,CONJ}$  ουκετι  $^{G3765\,ADV-N}$  εισιν  $^{G1510\,V-PAI-3P}$  δυο  $^{G1417\,A-NUI}$  αλλα  $^{G235\,CONJ}$  σαρξ  $^{G4561\,N-NSF}$  μια  $^{G1520\,A-NSF}$  ο  $^{G3739\,R-ASN}$  ουν  $^{G3767\,CONJ}$  ο  $^{G3588\,T-NSM}$  θεος  $^{G2316\,N-NSM}$  συνεζευξεν  $^{G4801\,V-AAI-3S}$  ανθρωπος  $^{G444\,N-NSM}$  μη  $^{G3361\,PRT-N}$  χωριζετω  $^{G5563}$ 

Mark 10:6 KJB - But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

Mark 10:6 GNT - ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς ὁ Θεός·

Mark 10:6 GNT-TR+ - απο  $^{G575\ PREP}$  δε $^{G1161\ CONJ}$  αρχης  $^{G746\ N\text{-}GSF}$  κτισεως  $^{G2937\ N\text{-}GSF}$  αρσεν  $^{G730\ A\text{-}ASN}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  θηλυ  $^{G2338\ A\text{-}ASN}$  εποιησεν  $^{G4160\ V\text{-}AAI\text{-}3S}$  αυτους  $^{G846\ P\text{-}APM}$  ο  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}NSM}$  θεος  $^{G2316\ N\text{-}NSM}$ 

Mark 10:7 KJB - For this cause shall **a man** leave his father and mother, and **cleave to his wife**;

Mark 10:7 GNT - ἕνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ,

Mark 10:7 GNT-TR+ - ενεκεν σ1752 PREP τουτου G3778 D-GSN καταλειψει G2641 V-FAI-3S ανθρωπος G444 N-NSM του G3588 T-ASM πατερα G3962 N-ASM αυτου G846 P-GSM και G2532 CONJ την G3588 T-ASF μητερα G3384 N-ASF και G2532 CONJ προσκολληθησεται G4347 V-FPI-3S προς G4314 PREP την G3588 T-ASF γυναικα G1135 N-ASF αυτου G846 P-GSM

Mark 10:8 KJB - And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one

flesh.

Mark 10:8 GNT - καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ὅστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ·

 $\begin{array}{l} \text{Mark 10:8 GNT-TR+ - } \kappa \alpha \iota^{\text{G2532 CONJ}} \ \ \epsilon \text{sontal}^{\text{G1510 V-FDI-3P}} \ \ o\iota^{\text{G3588 T-NPM}} \ \ \delta \upsilon o^{\text{G1417 A-NUI}} \\ \underline{\text{eic}}^{\text{G1519 PREP}} \ \ \sigma \alpha \rho \kappa \alpha^{\text{G4561 N-ASF}} \ \ \underline{\text{mian}}^{\text{G1520 A-ASF}} \ \ \omega \text{sote}^{\text{G5620 CONJ}} \ \ \text{ouketi}^{\text{G3765 ADV-N}} \ \ \epsilon \text{isoin}^{\text{G1510 V-PAI-3P}} \\ \delta \upsilon o^{\text{G1417 A-NUI}} \ \ \alpha \lambda \lambda \alpha^{\text{G235 CONJ}} \ \ \underline{\text{mian}}^{\text{G1520 A-NSF}} \ \ \sigma \alpha \rho \xi^{\text{G4561 N-NSF}} \end{array}$ 

Mark 10:9 KJB - What therefore God hath **joined together**, let not man put **asunder**.

Mark 10:9 GNT - ο οὖν ο Θεος συνέζευξεν ἄνθρωπος μη χωριζέτω.

Mark 10:9 GNT-TR+ -  $o^{G3739 \text{ R-ASN}}$  ouν  $o^{G3767 \text{ CONJ}}$   $o^{G3588 \text{ T-NSM}}$  θεος  $o^{G2316 \text{ N-NSM}}$  συνεζευξεν  $o^{G4801 \text{ V-AAI-3S}}$  ανθρωπος  $o^{G444 \text{ N-NSM}}$  μη  $o^{G3361 \text{ PRT-N}}$  χωριζετω  $o^{G5563 \text{ V-PAM-3S}}$ 

1 Corinthians 6:16 KJB - What? know ye not that <u>he</u> which is <u>joined to</u> an <u>harlot</u> is <u>one</u> body? for **two**, saith he, shall be <u>one</u> flesh.

1 Corinthians 6:16 GNT - ἢ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ὁ κολλώμενος τῷ πόρνῃ ἐν σῷμά ἐστιν; ἔσονται γάρ, φησίν, οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν:

 $\begin{array}{l} 1 \; Corinthians \; 6:16 \; GNT-TR+-\eta^{G2228 \; PRT} \; \; ouk^{G3756 \; PRT-N} \; \; oudate^{G1492 \; V-RAI-2P} \; \; oti^{G3754 \; CONJ} \\ o^{G3588 \; T-NSM} \; \; kollow \mu e vo\varsigma^{G2853 \; V-PPP-NSM} \; \; t\eta^{G3588 \; T-DSF} \; \pi orn^{G4204 \; N-DSF} \; \frac{\text{ev}}{90520 \; A-NSN} \\ \sigma \omega \mu \alpha^{G4983 \; N-NSN} \; \; e \sigma t v^{G1510 \; V-PAI-3S} \; \; e \sigma ovtau^{G1510 \; V-FDI-3P} \; \gamma \alpha \rho^{G1063 \; CONJ} \; \phi \eta \sigma v^{G5346 \; V-PAI-3S} \\ ot^{G3588 \; T-NPM} \; \; \delta vo^{G1417 \; A-NUI} \; \underbrace{\text{elc}}_{G1519 \; PREP} \; \sigma \alpha \rho \kappa \alpha^{G4561 \; N-ASF} \; \underbrace{\mu t \alpha v}_{G1520 \; A-ASF} \\ \end{array}$ 

1 Corinthians 6:17 KJB - But **he** that is **joined unto** the **Lord** is **one** spirit.

1 Corinthians 6:17 GNT - ὁ δὲ κολλώμενος τῷ Κυρίῳ εν πνεῦμά ἐστι.

 $\begin{array}{lll} 1 \; Corinthians \; 6:17 \; GNT-TR+ \; - \; o^{G3588 \; T-NSM} \; \; \delta \epsilon^{G1161 \; CONJ} \; \; \kappaoldume vo \varsigma^{G2853 \; V-PPP-NSM} \\ \tau \omega^{G3588 \; T-DSM} \; \; \kappa \upsilon \rho \iota \omega^{G2962 \; N-DSM} \; \; \underbrace{\epsilon v}^{G1520 \; A-NSN} \; \; \pi v \epsilon \upsilon \mu \alpha^{G4151 \; N-NSN} \; \; \epsilon \sigma \tau \iota v^{G1510 \; V-PAI-3S} \end{array}$ 

Ephesians 5:31 KJB - For this cause shall <u>a man</u> leave his father and mother, and shall be <u>joined unto his wife</u>, and <u>they two</u> shall be <u>one</u> flesh.

Ephesians 5:31 GNT - ἀντὶ τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν.

Ephesians 5:31 GNT-TR+ - αντι  $^{G473\ PREP}$  τουτου  $^{G3778\ D\text{-}GSN}$  καταλειψει  $^{G2641\ V\text{-}FAI\text{-}3S}$  ανθρωπος  $^{G444\ N\text{-}NSM}$  του  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}ASM}$  πατερα  $^{G3962\ N\text{-}ASM}$  αυτου  $^{G846\ P\text{-}GSM}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  την  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}ASF}$  μητερα  $^{G3384\ N\text{-}ASF}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  προσκολληθησεται  $^{G4347\ V\text{-}FPI\text{-}3S}$  προς  $^{G4314\ PREP}$  την  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}ASF}$  γυναικα  $^{G1135\ N\text{-}ASF}$  αυτου  $^{G846\ P\text{-}GSM}$  και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  εσονται  $^{G1510\ V\text{-}FDI\text{-}3P}$  οι  $^{G3588\ T\text{-}NPM}$  δυο  $^{G1417\ A\text{-}NUI}$  εις  $^{G1519\ PREP}$  σαρκα  $^{G4561\ N\text{-}ASF}$  μιαν  $^{G1520\ A\text{-}ASF}$ 

They, which are entered into the marriage covenant, are to be one in purpose, in mind, in character, but not in person. This is how Jesus Christ even spoke of Himself and the Father, along with Himself and

the Disciples, and even with the disciples amongst themselves, togetherness in mind, in purpose, in harmony, but not in person:

John 10:30 KJB - I and my Father are one.

John 10:30 GNT - εγω και ο πατηρ εν εσμεν

John 10:30 GNT-TR+ - εγω $^{G1473 \text{ P-1NS}}$  και $^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$  ο $^{G3588 \text{ T-NSM}}$  πατηρ $^{G3962 \text{ N-NSM}}$  εσμεν $^{G1510 \text{ V-PAI-1P}}$ 

John 17:11 KJB - And now <u>I</u> am no more in the world, but <u>these</u> are in the world, and <u>I</u> come to <u>thee</u>. <u>Holy Father</u>, keep through <u>thine own name those</u> whom <u>thou</u> hast given <u>me</u>, that <u>they</u> may be <u>one</u>, as <u>we are</u>.

John 17:11 GNT - καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὖτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσί, κἀγὼ πρὸς σὲ ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἄγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ῷ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὧσιν ξεν καθὼς ἡμεῖς.

John 17:11 GNT-TR+ - και  $^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$  ουκ  $^{G3756 \text{ PRT-N}}$  ετι  $^{G2089 \text{ ADV}}$  ειμι  $^{G1510 \text{ V-PAI-1S}}$  εν  $^{G1722 \text{ PREP}}$  τω  $^{G3588 \text{ T-DSM}}$  κοσμω  $^{G2889 \text{ N-DSM}}$  και  $^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$  ουτοι  $^{G3778 \text{ D-NPM}}$  εν  $^{G1722 \text{ PREP}}$  τω  $^{G3588 \text{ T-DSM}}$  κοσμω  $^{G2889 \text{ N-DSM}}$  εισιν  $^{G1510 \text{ V-PAI-3P}}$  και  $^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$  εγω  $^{G1473 \text{ P-1NS}}$  προς  $^{G4314 \text{ PREP}}$  σε  $^{G4771 \text{ P-2AS}}$  ερχομαι  $^{G2064 \text{ V-PNI-1S}}$  πατερ  $^{G3962 \text{ N-VSM}}$  αγιε  $^{G40 \text{ A-VSM}}$  τηρησον  $^{G5083 \text{ V-AAM-2S}}$  αυτους  $^{G846 \text{ P-APM}}$  εν  $^{G1722 \text{ PREP}}$  τω  $^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$  ονοματι  $^{G3686 \text{ N-DSN}}$  σου  $^{G4771 \text{ P-2GS}}$  ους  $^{G3739 \text{ R-APM}}$  δεδωκας  $^{G1325 \text{ V-RAI-2S}}$  μοι  $^{G1473 \text{ P-1DS}}$  ινα  $^{G2443 \text{ CONJ}}$  ωσιν  $^{G1510 \text{ V-PAS-3P}}$  εν  $^{G1520 \text{ A-NSN}}$  καθως  $^{G2531 \text{ ADV}}$  ημεις  $^{G1473 \text{ P-1NP}}$ 

John 17:21 KJB - That <u>they</u> all may be <u>one</u>; as <u>thou</u>, <u>Father</u>, <u>art</u> in <u>me</u>, and <u>I</u> in <u>thee</u>, that <u>they</u> also may be <u>one</u> in <u>us</u>: that the world may believe that <u>thou</u> hast sent <u>me</u>.

John 17:21 GNT - ἵνα πάντες εν ὧσι, καθώς σύ, πάτερ, ἐν ἐμοὶ κἀγὼ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν εν ὧσιν, ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύη ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας.

John 17:22 KJB - And the glory which **thou** gavest **me I** have given **them**; that **they** may be **one**, even as **we** are **one**:

John 17:22 GNT - κάγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἢν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὧσιν <u>εν</u> καθὼς ἡμεῖς <u>έν</u> ἐσμεν,

John 17:22 GNT-TR+ - και  $^{G2532\ CONJ}$  εγω  $^{G1473\ P-1NS}$  την  $^{G3588\ T-ASF}$  δοξαν  $^{G1391\ N-ASF}$  ην  $^{G3739\ R-ASF}$  δεδωκας  $^{G1325\ V-RAI-2S}$  μοι  $^{G1473\ P-1DS}$  δεδωκα  $^{G1325\ V-RAI-1S}$  αυτοις  $^{G846\ P-DPM}$  ινα  $^{G2443\ CONJ}$  ωσιν  $^{G1510\ V-PAS-3P}$  εν  $^{G1520\ A-NSN}$  καθως  $^{G2531\ ADV}$  ημεις  $^{G1473\ P-1NP}$  εν  $^{G1520\ A-NSN}$  εσμεν  $^{G1510\ V-PAI-1P}$ 

This is what prophecy said would be:

Ezekiel 11:19 KJB - And I will give <u>them one</u> heart, and I will put a new spirit within <u>you</u>; and I will take the stony heart out of <u>their</u> flesh, and will give <u>them an</u> heart of flesh:

Ezekiel 11:19 HOT [read from Right to Left] - :ונתתי להם לב  $\frac{1}{2}$  אחן בקרבכם והסרתי לב האבן מבשרם ונתתי להם לב בשר: Ezekiel 11:19 HOT+ [read from Right to Left] -  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם לב  $\frac{1}{2}$  ונתתי  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם לב  $\frac{1}{2}$  ונתתי  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם לב  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם  $\frac{1}{2}$  ונתתי  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם  $\frac{1}{2}$  בפרבכם  $\frac{1}{2}$  בשר:  $\frac{1}{2}$  בשר:  $\frac{1}{2}$  בשר:  $\frac{1}{2}$  בשר:  $\frac{1}{2}$  בשר:  $\frac{1}{2}$  בשר:  $\frac{1}{2}$ 

Other passages which also speak of togetherness of multiplicity:

Genesis 1:26 KJB - And <u>God</u> said, Let <u>us</u> make man in <u>our image</u>, after <u>our likeness</u>: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Genesis 1:27 KJB - So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Genesis 11:4 KJB - And they said, Go to, let <u>us</u> build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven; and let <u>us</u> make us <u>a name</u>, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Genesis 11:5 KJB - And <u>the LORD came down</u> to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

Genesis 11:7 KJB - Go to, let <u>us</u> go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Nehemiah 8:1 KJB - And <u>all the people</u> gathered <u>themselves together</u> <u>as one man</u> into the street that *was* before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

Isaiah 6:8 KJB - Also I heard **the voice of the Lord**, saying, Whom shall **I** send, and who will go for **us**? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Joshua 9:2 KJB - That **they** gathered themselves **together**, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with **one accord**.

Matthew 18:19 KJB - Again I say unto you, That if **two of you** shall **agree** on earth as touching any thing that **they** shall ask, it shall be done for **them** of my Father which is in heaven.

John 1:1 KJB - In the beginning was <u>the Word</u>, and <u>the Word</u> was <u>with God</u>, and <u>the Word</u> was God.

John 1:2 KJB - **The same** was in the beginning **with God**.

John 1:3 KJB - All things were made by <u>him</u>; and <u>without him</u> was not any thing made that was made.

John 3:11 KJB - Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, <u>We</u> speak that <u>we</u> do know, and testify that <u>we</u> have seen; and ye receive not <u>our witness</u>.

Acts 1:14 KJB - <u>These all</u> continued with <u>one accord</u> in <u>prayer and supplication</u>, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

Acts 2:1 KJB - And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, **they** were all with **one accord** in one place.

Acts 2:46 KJB - And <u>they</u>, continuing daily with <u>one accord</u> in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat <u>their</u> meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

Acts 4:24 KJB - And when **they** heard that, **they** lifted up **their** voice to God with **one accord**, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

Acts 5:12 KJB - And by the hands of <u>the apostles</u> were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and **they** were all with **one accord** in Solomon's porch.

Acts 7:57 KJB - Then **they** cried out with a loud voice, and stopped **their** ears, and ran upon him with **one accord**,

Acts 8:6 KJB - And the people with **one accord** gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

Acts 12:20 KJB - And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but **they** came with **one accord** to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

Acts 15:15 KJB - And to this **agree** the words of **the prophets**; as it is written,

Acts 15:25 KJB - It seemed good unto <u>us</u>, being assembled with <u>one accord</u>, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

Acts 18:12 KJB - And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, **the Jews** made insurrection with **one accord** against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

Acts 19:29 KJB - And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, **they** rushed with **one accord** into the theatre.

Romans 12:16 KJB - Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

Romans 15:6 KJB - That <u>ve</u> may with <u>one mind</u> and <u>one mouth</u> glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

- 1 Corinthians 1:10 KJB Now <u>I</u> beseech <u>you</u>, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that <u>ye</u> all speak <u>the same</u> thing, and *that* there <u>be no divisions among you</u>; but *that* <u>ye</u> <u>be</u> <u>perfectly joined together</u> in <u>the same mind</u> and in <u>the same judgment</u>.
- 2 Corinthians 13:11 KJB Finally, **brethren**, farewell. **Be perfect**, be of good comfort, **be of one mind**, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with **you**.

Ephesians 4:3 KJB - Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

Ephesians 4:4 KJB - *There is* <u>one</u> body, and <u>one</u> Spirit, even as <u>ve</u> are called in <u>one</u> hope of <u>your</u> calling;

Philippians 1:27 KJB - Only let <u>your</u> conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether <u>I</u> come and see <u>you</u>, or else be absent, <u>I</u> may hear of <u>your</u> affairs, that <u>ye</u> stand fast in <u>one spirit</u>, with <u>one mind</u> striving <u>together</u> for the faith of the gospel;

Philippians 2:2 KJB - Fulfil <u>ve my</u> joy, that <u>ve be likeminded</u>, having <u>the same love</u>, *being* of <u>one accord</u>, of <u>one mind</u>.

Philippians 4:2 KJB - <u>I</u> beseech <u>Euodias</u>, and beseech <u>Syntyche</u>, that <u>they be of the same mind</u> in the Lord.

- 1 Peter 3:8 KJB Finally, *be* <u>ye</u> all <u>of one mind</u>, having compassion <u>one of another</u>, love as <u>brethren</u>, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
- 1 John 5:7 KJB For there are <u>three</u> that bear record in heaven, <u>the Father</u>, <u>the Word</u>, and <u>the Holy Ghost</u>: and these <u>three</u> are <u>one</u>.
- 1 John 5:8 KJB And there are <u>three</u> that bear witness in earth, <u>the Spirit</u>, and <u>the water</u>, and <u>the blood</u>: and these <u>three</u> <u>agree in one</u>.

As seen, even the wicked can be in a similar state:

Revelation 17:13 KJB - <u>These</u> have <u>one</u> <u>mind</u>, and shall give <u>their</u> power and strength unto the beast.

Revelation 17:13 GNT - οὖτοι <u>μίαν</u> γνώμην ἔχουσι, καὶ τὴν δύναμιν καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ διδόασιν.

Revelation 17:13 GNT-TR+ - ουτοι  $^{G3778 \text{ D-NPM}}$  μιαν  $^{G1520 \text{ A-ASF}}$  γνωμην  $^{G1106 \text{ N-ASF}}$  εχουσιν  $^{G2192 \text{ V-PAI-3P}}$  και  $^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$  την  $^{G3588 \text{ T-ASF}}$  δυναμιν  $^{G1411 \text{ N-ASF}}$  και  $^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$  την  $^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$  εξουσιαν  $^{G1849 \text{ N-ASF}}$  εαυτων  $^{G1438 \text{ F-3GPM}}$  τω  $^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$  θηριω  $^{G2342 \text{ N-DSN}}$  διαδιδωσουσιν  $^{G1239 \text{ V-PAI-3P}}$ 

Revelation 17:17 KJB - For God hath put in <u>their</u> hearts to fulfil his will, and <u>to agree</u>, and give <u>their</u> kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

Revelation 17:17 GNT - ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν ποιῆσαι τὴν γνώμην

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι <u>μίαν</u> γνώμην καὶ δοῦναι τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν οἱ λόγοι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Revelation 17:17 GNT-TR+ -  $o^{G3588 \text{ T-NSM}}$   $\gamma a \rho^{G1063 \text{ CONJ}}$   $\theta \epsilon o \zeta^{G2316 \text{ N-NSM}}$   $\epsilon \delta \omega \kappa \epsilon v^{G1325 \text{ V-AAI-3S}}$   $\epsilon \iota \zeta^{G1519 \text{ PREP}}$   $\tau a \zeta^{G3588 \text{ T-APF}}$   $\kappa a \rho \delta \iota a \zeta^{G2588 \text{ N-APF}}$  autw  $v^{G846 \text{ P-GPM}}$   $\pi o \iota \iota \sigma a v^{G4160 \text{ V-AAN}}$   $\tau \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-ASF}}$   $\gamma v \omega \mu \iota v^{G1106 \text{ N-ASF}}$  autov  $v^{G846 \text{ P-GSM}}$   $\kappa a \iota^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$   $\pi o \iota \iota \iota \sigma a v^{G4160 \text{ V-AAN}}$   $\iota \iota \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-ASF}}$   $\gamma v \omega \mu \iota v^{G1106 \text{ N-ASF}}$   $\kappa a \iota^{G2532 \text{ CONJ}}$   $\delta o \iota v \iota a \iota^{G1325 \text{ V-2AAN}}$   $\tau \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-ASF}}$   $\delta \iota v \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$   $\delta \iota v \iota v \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$   $\delta \iota v \iota v \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$   $\delta \iota v \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$   $\delta \iota v \iota v \iota v^{G3588 \text{ T-DSN}}$ 

The Bible [King James Bible for English] is a specific example of this "at-one-ment", itself not only being a work of God and man-kind [even as Jesus is God and man], it is also "one" book, being many books, many prophets, many people, that all agree in one, even as the "law" and the "testimony" agree together with one mind, one purpose, though they are God's "two witnesses" [plural] agreeing together in witness [singular]. The 4 Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, though each a differing personal witness, all agree together when compared prayerfully:

Isaiah 8:20 KJB - <u>To the law</u> and <u>to the testimony</u>: if they speak not according to <u>this word</u>, *it* is because *there is* no light in them.

John 8:17 KJB - It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

Acts 10:43 KJB - To him give all the **prophets witness**, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

Acts 15:15 KJB - And to this **agree the words** of the **prophets**; as it is written,

Romans 3:21 KJB - But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

2 Corinthians 13:1 KJB - This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. **In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established**.

Etc.

These are God's own standard for testimony, or witness. This is why there must always be 2 or 3 persons to witness. Jesus Himself stated that this is the way it was to always be:

John 5:31 KJB - If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John 8:13 KJB - The Pharisees therefore said unto him, <u>Thou bearest record of thyself; thy</u> record is not true.

John 8:14 KJB - Jesus answered and said unto them, <u>Though I bear record of myself</u>, [yet] <u>my record is true</u>: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

John 8:18 KJB - <u>I am one that bear witness</u> of myself, and <u>the Father that sent me beareth</u> <u>witness</u> of me.

Christ Jesus, the Son, was sent of the Father to witness and testify of the Love and character of God the Father:

John 14:7 KJB - If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

John 17:6 KJB - I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

Therefore, Jesus can only testify of the very character [name, etc] of JEHOVAH God the Father, if He [Jesus] Himself had been eternal, and JEHOVAH God, ever being "with" [John 1:1-3, etc KJB] the Father and Holy Spirit from everlasting.

<u>If</u> Jesus were not God, even JEHOVAH the Son, neither Eternal, neither self-existant having Life within Himself, being original, unborrowed, underived, neither having His own Will, He could <u>never</u> testify of the True eternal character of the Father unto men, or any being, for how could He ever actually know in verity?

Think about this for a moment.

If Jesus, as some erroneously and perhaps ignorantly, through lack of knowledge, teach, came into existence at some point in eternity past from nothing by the will of the Father, not only would John 1:3 KJB - "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.", be broken, but then He [Jesus] could never be "the True Witness" [Revelation 3:14 KJB], for a True Witness can only testify of what He has seen/heard/experienced. Yet it is written:

John 3:11 KJB - Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <u>We</u> speak that <u>we</u> do know, and testify that <u>we</u> have seen; and ye receive not <u>our witness</u>.

# [02] The Truth?

Genesis 24:27 KJB - And he said, Blessed be **the LORD God** of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and **his truth**: I being in the way, **the LORD** led me to the house of my master's brethren.

Genesis 32:10 KJB - I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all **the truth**, which **thou** hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands.

Exodus 34:6 KJB - And <u>the LORD</u> passed by before him, and proclaimed, <u>The LORD</u>, <u>The LORD God</u>, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and <u>truth</u>,

Deuteronomy 32:4 KJB - <u>He is the Rock</u>, his work is perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a <u>God of truth</u> and without iniquity, just and right is he.

2 Samuel 7:28 KJB - And now, <u>O Lord GOD</u>, thou *art* that <u>God</u>, and thy words be <u>true</u>, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

Psalms 25:5 KJB - Lead me in **thy truth**, and teach me: for thou *art* the **God** of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Psalms 31:5 KJB - Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, **O LORD God of truth**.

Isaiah 65:16 KJB - That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in **the God of truth**; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the **God of truth**; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

Jeremiah 10:10 KJB - But **the LORD** is **the true God**, he is **the living God**, and an **everlasting** king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Jeremiah 42:5 KJB - Then they said to Jeremiah, <u>The LORD be a true and faithful witness</u> between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which <u>the LORD thy God</u> shall send thee to us.

## Compare:

Revelation 3:14 KJB - And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, **the faithful and true witness**, the beginning of the creation of God;

John 14:6 KJB - <u>Jesus</u> saith unto him, <u>I am</u> the way, <u>the truth</u>, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Romans 3:4 KJB - God forbid: yea, let <u>God be true</u>, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when **thou** art judged.

"Let God be true ..." [Romans 3:4 KJB], and Jesus said of Himself, "I Am ... the Truth ..." [John 14:6 KJB]. In Jeremiah 42:5 KJB, it is "...The LORD [JEHOVAH] ..." who is the "... True and Faithful Witness ...", and yet in Revelation 3:14 KJB, Jesus, is the "... Amen, the Faithful and True Witness ..."

No created being could ever say of themselves, "I Am the truth." without it being blasphemy, and/or a claim to be eternal LORD God, since Truth, is, of itself, Eternal and Uncreated.

## [03] The Rock?

Exodus 17:6 KJB - Behold, I will stand before there upon <u>the rock</u> in Horeb; and thou shalt smite <u>the rock</u>, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Numbers 20:8 KJB - Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto **the rock** before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of **the rock**: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

Numbers 20:10 KJB - And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before **the rock**, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this **rock**?

Numbers 20:11 KJB - And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote **the rock** twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

Deuteronomy 8:15 KJB - Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water out of **the rock** of flint;

Deuteronomy 32:4 KJB - *He is* **the Rock**, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a **God** of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

Deuteronomy 32:15 KJB - But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered *with fatness*; then he forsook <u>God</u> *which* made him, and lightly esteemed **the Rock of his salvation**.

Deuteronomy 32:18 KJB - Of <u>the Rock</u> that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten <u>God that formed thee</u>.

Deuteronomy 32:30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their **Rock** had sold them, and **the LORD** had shut them up?

Deuteronomy 32:31 KJB - For their rock *is* not as our **Rock**, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

- 1 Samuel 2:2 KJB *There is* none holy as **the LORD**: for *there is* none beside thee: **neither is there any rock like our God**.
- 2 Samuel 22:2 KJB And he said, **The LORD** is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;
- 2 Samuel 22:3 KJB <u>The God of my rock</u>; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.
- 2 Samuel 22:32 KJB For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?
- 2 Samuel 22:47 KJB <u>The LORD</u> liveth; and blessed *be* my <u>rock</u>; and exalted be <u>the God of the rock of my salvation</u>.
- 2 Samuel 23:3 KJB <u>The God</u> of Israel said, <u>the Rock</u> of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God.

Nehemiah 9:15 KJB - And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of **the rock** for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

Psalms 18:2 KJB - <u>The LORD is my rock</u>, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my <u>God</u>, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

Psalms 18:31 KJB - For who is **God** save **the LORD**? or **who** is a **rock save our God**?

Psalms 18:46 KJB - <u>The LORD</u> liveth; and blessed *be* my <u>rock</u>; and let the <u>God</u> of my salvation be exalted.

Psalms 27:5 KJB - For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a **rock**.

Psalms 28:1 KJB - *A Psalm* of David. Unto thee will I cry, <u>O LORD my rock</u>; be not silent to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

Psalms 31:2 KJB - Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong **rock**, for an house of defence to save me.

Psalms 31:3 KJB - For thou *art* my **rock** and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

Psalms 40:2 KJB - He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a **rock**, *and* established my goings.

Psalms 42:9 KJB - I will say unto <u>God my rock</u>, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

Psalms 61:2 KJB - From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to **the rock** that is higher than I.

Psalms 62:2 KJB - <u>He only is my rock</u> and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

Psalms 62:6 KJB - **He only** is **my rock** and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

Psalms 62:7 KJB - In <u>God</u> is my salvation and my glory: <u>the rock</u> of my strength, and my refuge, is in <u>God</u>.

Psalms 71:3 KJB - Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my **rock** and my fortress.

Psalms 78:15 KJB - He clave the **rocks** in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths.

Psalms 78:16 KJB - He brought streams also out of <u>the rock</u>, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

Psalms 78:20 KJB - Behold, he smote **the rock**, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

Psalms 78:35 KJB - And they remembered that **God** was **their rock**, and the high God their redeemer.

Psalms 89:26 KJB - He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my **God**, and **the rock of my salvation**.

Psalms 92:15 KJB - To shew that **the LORD** is upright: he is my **rock**, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Psalms 94:22 KJB - But **the LORD** is my defence; and my **God** is **the rock** of my refuge.

Psalms 95:1 KJB - O come, let us sing unto <u>the LORD</u>: let us make a joyful noise to <u>the rock</u> of our salvation.

Psalms 105:41 KJB - He opened **the rock**, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

Psalms 114:8 KJB - Which turned **the rock** into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

Psalms 118:22 KJB - <u>The stone</u> which the builders refused is become <u>the head stone of the</u> corner.

Isaiah 8:14 KJB - And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for <u>a stone</u> of stumbling and for <u>a rock</u> of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Isaiah 17:10 KJB - Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of **the rock** of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

Isaiah 28:16 KJB - Therefore thus saith **the Lord GOD**, Behold, I lay in Zion for **a foundation a stone**, **a tried stone**, **a precious corner** *stone*, **a sure foundation**: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Isaiah 32:2 KJB - And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of **a great rock** in a weary land.

Isaiah 44:28 KJB - That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy **foundation** shall be laid.

Isaiah 48:21 KJB - And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of **the rock** for them: he clave **the rock** also, and the waters gushed out.

Isaiah 51:1 KJB - Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek **the LORD**: look unto **the rock** whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

Daniel 2:34 KJB - Thou sawest till that <u>a stone</u> was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

Daniel 2:35 KJB - Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried

them away, that no place was found for them: and **the stone** that smote the image became **a great mountain**, and filled the whole earth.

Daniel 2:45 KJB - Forasmuch as thou sawest that **the stone** was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; **the great God** hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

Matthew 7:24 KJB - Therefore whosoever heareth <u>these sayings of mine</u>, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon <u>a rock</u>:

Matthew 7:25 KJB - And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon <u>a rock</u>.

Matthew 16:16 KJB - And Simon Peter answered and said, <u>Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God</u>.

Matthew 16:18 KJB - And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon **this rock** I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Matthew 21:42 KJB - Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, <u>The stone</u> which the builders rejected, the same is become <u>the head of the corner</u>: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

Mark 12:10 KJB - And have ye not read this scripture; <u>The stone</u> which the builders rejected is become <u>the head of the corner</u>:

Luke 6:48 KJB - He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid <u>the</u> <u>foundation</u> on <u>a rock</u>: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon <u>a rock</u>.

Luke 14:29 KJB - Lest haply, after he hath laid **the foundation**, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

Luke 20:17 KJB - And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, **The stone** which the builders rejected, the same is become **the head of the corner**?

Acts 4:11 KJB - This is **the stone** which was set at nought of you builders, which is become **the head of the corner**.

Romans 9:33 KJB - As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a <u>stumblingstone</u> and <u>rock</u> of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

1 Corinthians 3:10 KJB - According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid **the foundation**, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

1 Corinthians 3:11 KJB - For other **foundation** can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

- 1 Corinthians 3:12 KJB Now if any man build upon **this foundation** gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
- 1 Corinthians 10:4 KJB And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual **Rock** that followed them: and **that Rock was Christ**.

Ephesians 2:20 KJB - And are built upon <u>the foundation</u> of the apostles and prophets, <u>Jesus</u> <u>Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*;</u>

- 1 Peter 2:6 KJB Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion <u>a chief</u> <u>corner stone</u>, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
- 1 Peter 2:7 KJB Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, **the stone** which the builders disallowed, the same is made **the head of the corner**,
- 1 Peter 2:8 KJB And <u>a stone</u> of stumbling, and <u>a rock</u> of offence, *even to them* which stumble at <u>the word</u>, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

Jesus is called over and over again, "... the Rock, Chief and Precious Cornerstone, a Stone, a Living Stone, a Tried Stone, a Stone of Stumbling, a Rock of Offence, Head of the corner, Sure Foundation ..."

2 Samuel 22:32 KJB - For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

Psalms 18:31 KJB - For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

There are no other Rock's other than the LORD [JEHOVAH] God... the Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Psalms 78:35 KJB - And they remembered that **God** was **their rock**, and the high God their redeemer.

Satan, in opposition to Jesus, even claims to be the "rock" also, but he is the false rock, the false foundation, even as the principles of his Babylonian kingdom is a false foundation:

Deuteronomy 32:31 KJB - For **their rock** is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

Deuteronomy 32:37 KJB - And he shall say, Where *are* their gods, their rock in whom they trusted,

Job 22:16 KJB - Which were cut down out of time, whose **foundation** was overflown with a flood:

Jeremiah 51:26 KJB - And they shall **not take of thee a stone for a corner**, **nor a stone for foundations**; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

[04] The Separator of the Sheep and the Goats?

Ezekiel 34:15 KJB - <u>I will feed my flock</u>, and I will cause them to lie down, saith <u>the Lord</u> <u>GOD</u>.

Ezekiel 34:16 KJB - <u>I will seek that which was lost</u>, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

Ezekiel 34:17 KJB - And *as for* you, O <u>my flock</u>, thus saith <u>the Lord GOD</u>; Behold, <u>I judge</u> <u>between cattle and cattle</u>, <u>between the rams and the he goats</u>.

Matthew 25:31 KJB - When **the Son of man** shall come **in his glory**, and all the holy angels with him, **then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory**:

Matthew 25:32 KJB - And <u>before him</u> shall be <u>gathered all</u> nations: and <u>he shall separate</u> them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

Matthew 25:33 KJB - And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Luke 19:10 KJB - For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

## [05] The Good Shepherd?

Psalms 95:7 KJB - For he *is* our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,

1 Kings 22:17 KJB - And he said, <u>I saw all Israel scattered</u> upon the hills, <u>as sheep that have</u> <u>not a shepherd</u>: and <u>the LORD</u> said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

2 Chronicles 18:16 KJB - Then he said, I did see <u>all Israel scattered</u> upon the mountains, <u>as sheep that have no shepherd</u>: and <u>the LORD</u> said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

Psalms 23:1 KJB - A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

God's people, "the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand ..."

Psalms 80:1 KJB - **To the chief Musician upon Shoshannimeduth, A Psalm of Asaph.** Give ear, **O Shepherd of Israel**, **thou that leadest Joseph like a flock**; **thou that dwellest** <u>between the cherubims</u>, shine forth.

Isaiah 40:11 KJB - <u>He shall feed his flock like a shepherd</u>: <u>he shall gather the lambs with</u> **his arm, and carry** *them* **in his bosom**, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

## Compare:

Matthew 19:14 KJB - But Jesus said, Suffer <u>little children</u>, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Mark 10:14 KJB - But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the <u>little children</u> to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Luke 18:16 KJB - But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer <u>little children</u> to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

John 21:15 KJB - So when they had dined, <u>Jesus</u> saith to Simon Peter, <u>Simon</u>, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, <u>Lord</u>; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, <u>Feed my lambs</u>.

John 21:16 KJB - He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, <u>Lord</u>; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

John 21:17 KJB - He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, **Lord**, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Isaiah 44:28 KJB - That saith of Cyrus, *He is* **my shepherd**, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

Ezekiel 34:11 KJB - For thus saith **the Lord GOD**; Behold, **I**, even **I**, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

Ezekiel 34:12 KJB - As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

Mark 6:34 KJB - And <u>Jesus</u>, when he came out, <u>saw much people</u>, and was moved with compassion toward them, because <u>they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things</u>.

Those heard the voice of the Good Shepherd:

John 10:2 KJB - But <u>he</u> that entereth in by the door <u>is the shepherd of the sheep</u>.

John 10:11 KJB - <u>I am the good shepherd</u>: <u>the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep</u>.

John 10:14 KJB - I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

The great I AM, Jesus, is the Good Shepherd, who knows His, and are known of His:

Isaiah 56:8 KJB - The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

John 10:16 KJB - And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring,

## and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

Which "good shepherd" gave "His life for the sheep"? To whom does the "little flock" belong then, and whose "voice" "shall" "they" "hear"? It is the very voice of Jesus, calling them, "...follow me."

Psalms 95:6 KJB - O come, <u>let us worship</u> and bow down: let us kneel before <u>the LORD our maker</u>.

Psalms 95:7 KJB - For <u>he is our God</u>; and <u>we are the people of his pasture</u>, and <u>the sheep of his hand</u>. <u>To day if ye will hear his voice</u>,

Who saw us like "... sheep without a shepherd ..." [1 Kings 22:17; 2 Chronicles 18:16; Mark 6:34 KJB] and came to "... to seek and to save that which was lost ..." [Luke 19:10 KJB]?

Scripture hath said,

Jeremiah 31:3 KJB - <u>The LORD hath appeared</u> of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, <u>I have loved</u> thee with an everlasting love: therefore <u>with lovingkindness have I drawn thee</u>.

Who is it that even had "... appeared of old ...", and has loved us "... with an everlasting love ..."? Who is it that with "... lovingkindness ..." has "... drawn thee ..."? It is Jesus Christ:

Isaiah 45:22 KJB - <u>Look unto me</u>, and <u>be ye saved</u>, <u>all the ends of the earth</u>: for <u>I am God</u>, <u>and there is none else</u>.

John 12:32 KJB - And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

Think about what is going to the "... uttermost parts of the earth ..." and "... all the ends of the earth ..." even now:

Matthew 26:31 KJB - Then saith <u>Jesus</u> unto them, <u>All ye shall be offended because of me</u> this night: for it is written, I will smite <u>the shepherd</u>, and <u>the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad</u>.

Mark 14:27 KJB - And <u>Jesus</u> saith unto them, <u>All ye shall be offended because of me</u> this night: for it is written, I will smite <u>the shepherd</u>, and <u>the sheep shall be scattered</u>.

Hebrews 13:20 KJB - Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our <u>Lord Jesus</u>, <u>that great shepherd of the sheep</u>, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

1 Peter 2:25 KJB - For <u>ye were as sheep going astray</u>; but <u>are now returned unto the</u> Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

1 Peter 5:4 KJB - And when **the chief Shepherd shall appear**, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

John 10:15 KJB - As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and <u>I lay down my life</u> for the sheep.

Who is it that is coming to gather all of His Sheep from the four corners of the earth, from the four winds of heaven and shall separate the sheep from the goats?

Matthew 24:31 KJB - And <u>he</u> shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they <u>shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other</u>.

Matthew 25:32 KJB - And <u>before him</u> shall be <u>gathered all nations</u>: and <u>he shall separate</u> them one from another, as a shepherd divideth <u>his</u> sheep from the goats:

Matthew 25:33 KJB - And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Mark 13:27 KJB - And then shall <u>he</u> send his angels, and <u>shall gather together his elect from</u> the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

We are the sheep of His pasture... and we know His voice... for the Shepherd calls us. He calls those of His sheep to "... come out of her, my people ...". Do we belong to Him or to another?

Acts 17:27 KJB - That <u>they should seek the Lord</u>, if <u>haply they might feel after him, and find him</u>, though <u>he be not far from every one of us</u>:

# Compare:

Matthew 28:20 KJB - Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, <u>I am with you alway</u>, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Isaiah 42:5 KJB - Thus saith <u>God the LORD</u>, <u>he that created the heavens</u>, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; <u>he that giveth breath unto</u> the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

## Compare:

John 20:22 KJB - And when <u>he</u> had said this, <u>he breathed on *them*</u>, and saith unto them, <u>Receive ye the Holy Ghost</u>:

John 10:27 KJB - My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

## Compare:

See again Psalms 95 KJB, for whose voice to follow:

- "... Follow me ...": Matthew 9:9, 16:24, 19:21; Mark 2:14 KJB,
- "... his disciples follow him ...": Mark 6:1, 8:34, 10:21, Luke 5:27, 9:23,59, 18:22; John 1:43, 10:27, 12:26, 13:36, 21:19 KJB,
- "... follow thou me ...": John 21:22 KJB,
- "... follow the Lamb ...": Revelation 14:4 KJB

John 10:3 KJB - To him the porter openeth; and <u>the sheep hear his voice</u>: and <u>he calleth his</u> <u>own sheep by name</u>, and leadeth them out.

John 10:4 KJB - And when he putteth forth <u>his own sheep</u>, <u>he goeth before them</u>, and <u>the sheep follow him</u>: for <u>they know his voice</u>.

# Compare:

Deuteronomy 1:30 KJB - <u>The LORD your God which goeth before you</u>, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

Deuteronomy 1:33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, <u>in fire by night</u>, to shew you by what way ye should go, and <u>in a cloud by day</u>.

Matthew 28:7 KJB - And go quickly, and tell his disciples that <u>he is risen from</u> the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

Mark 16:7 KJB - But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that **he goeth before you** into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

John 18:37 KJB - Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? <u>Jesus</u> answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. <u>Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice</u>.

Jesus is no hireling, but He is the Good and Great Shepherd of the Sheep:

Do we not desire to know the Truth [whom is Jesus], and to heed the voice [Psalms 95:7; Hebrews 3:7,15, 4:7, etc KJB] and call of the LORD [JEHOVAH] God? We ought to know from these texts then, that it is Jesus Christ that calleth us. Do we hear Him, do we follow Him? For He is the Way, The Truth and the Life, that Good Shepherd:

Psalms 23:1 KJB - A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

Psalms 23:2 KJB - He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: <u>he leadeth me</u> beside the still waters.

John 10:3 KJB - To him the porter openeth; and <u>the sheep hear his voice</u>: and <u>he calleth his</u> own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

## [06] The God with us?

Psalms 46:7 KJB - The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Psalms 46:11 KJB - The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Isaiah 7:14 KJB - Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, <u>a virgin shall</u> conceive, and bear <u>a son</u>, and shall <u>call his name Immanuel</u>.

Matthew 1:23 KJB - Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth <u>a son</u>, and they shall <u>call his name Emmanuel</u>, which being interpreted is, <u>God with us</u>.

"... The LORD of Hosts ...", this "... God of Jacob ...", even the "... God with us ...":

Genesis 26:24 KJB - And <u>the LORD appeared</u> unto him the same night, and said, <u>I am</u> the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for <u>I am</u> <u>with thee</u>, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

Genesis 28:15 KJB - And, behold, <u>I am</u> <u>with thee</u>, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for <u>I will not leave thee</u>, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.

Genesis 31:3 KJB - And **the LORD** said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and **I will be with thee**.

Genesis 46:4 KJB - <u>I will go down with thee</u> into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again:* and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

Exodus 3:12 KJB - And he said, Certainly <u>I will be with thee</u>; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that <u>I have sent thee</u>: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

Compare, "... I have sent thee ...":

Matthew 10:16 KJB - Behold, <u>I send you</u> forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Matthew 23:34 KJB - Wherefore, behold, <u>I send unto you</u> prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

Luke 10:3 KJB - Go your ways: behold, <u>I send you</u> forth as lambs among wolves.

John 20:21 KJB - Then said <u>Jesus</u> to them again, <u>Peace be unto you: as my</u> Father hath sent me, even <u>so send I you</u>.

Philippians 2:19 KJB - But I trust in <u>the Lord Jesus to send</u> Timotheus shortly <u>unto you</u>, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

Deuteronomy 31:6 KJB - Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

Joshua 1:5 KJB - There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as **I was with Moses**, so **I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee**.

1 Kings 8:57 KJB - <u>The LORD our God be with us</u>, <u>as he was with our fathers</u>: <u>let him not</u> leave us, nor forsake us:

1 Chronicles 28:20 KJB - And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for <u>the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee</u>, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

The New Testament usage of this:

Matthew 28:20 KJB - Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, <u>I am with you alway</u>, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Acts 18:10 KJB - For <u>I am with thee</u>, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

The very context that the Apostle Paul, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, quotes from the OT and to whom he directly equates it with:

Hebrews 13:5 KJB - *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for <u>he hath said</u>, <u>I will never leave thee</u>, <u>nor forsake thee</u>.

Hebrews 13:6 KJB - So that we may boldly say, <u>The Lord is my helper</u>, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

# **Compare**:

Psalms 30:10 KJB - Hear, **O LORD**, and have mercy upon me: **LORD**, be thou my helper.

Psalms 54:4 KJB - Behold, **God is mine helper: the Lord** is with them that uphold my soul.

Matthew 15:25 KJB - Then came she and **worshipped him**, saying, **Lord**, **help me**.

Hebrews 13:7 KJB - Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of <u>God</u>: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

Hebrews 13:8 KJB - Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

**Side note**, Paul, under inspiration of the Holy Spirit Himself [Matthew 22:43; Mark 12:36; Acts 1:16; 2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:21 KJB] equates Jesus Christ as the JEHOVAH God, the Son, who changes not, the same, even the same yesterday, to day and for ever, the very Helper and Comforter.

Hebrews 1:10 KJB - And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

Hebrews 1:11 KJB - They shall perish; but **thou** remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

Hebrews 1:12 KJB - And as a vesture shalt **thou** fold them up, and they shall be changed: but **thou art the same**, and **thy** years shall not fail.

## Side note:

The "And ..." [Hebrews 1:10 KJB] **continues** the expression of "But unto the Son *he saith* ..." [Hebrews 1:8 KJB], which means that Paul, under inspiration of the Holy Spirit Himself [Matthew 22:43; Mark 12:36; Acts 1:16; 2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:21 KJB], is still citing the Old Testament passages, specifically those of David, in reference to the Father speaking to and about His **Son**, **Jesus Christ**:

## Compare:

Psalms 102:12 KJB - But <u>thou</u>, <u>O LORD</u>, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

Side note, "... O LORD ..." [Psalms 102:12 KJB] is direct reference to JEHOVAH the Son, see Psalms 102:1,12,15,16,19,21,22 KJB:

Psalms 102:12 (102:13) HOT [read from Right to Left] - ואתה יהוה לעולם תשב וזכרך לדר ודר:

Side note, in the so-called LXX [\*Septuagint, the work of Origen in his Hexapla, not the work of 70 or 72 Jewish scholars from the twelve tribes, and definitely not written before AD 100], notice how it translates the Hebrew JEHOVAH into the Greek "κύριε", "kurie" or English "LORD", which is used to identify Jesus Christ throughout the New Testament.

Psalms 102:12 (101:13) LXX\* - σὺ δέ, κύριε, εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα μένεις, καὶ τὸ μνημόσυνόν σου εἰς γενεὰν καὶ γενεάν.

Consider carefully the importance of these texts, in what they are teaching, in that no one can say that Jesus is JEHOVAH [the Son], the "Lord", but by the Holy Ghost, for a person of the 'Watch Tower', or 'Arian', or 'Unitarian', etc., may say that 'Jesus is lord', but they will <u>not</u> acknowledge Him as the LORD, JEHOVAH [the Son] – Deity – Eternal, I AM, Almighty God, etc, and nor do they keep the Ten Commandments [John 14:15; Exodus 20:6; 1 John 2:4, 3:4 KJB] and therefore they need to read John 8:24,58; Acts 5:32 KJB very seriously and prayerfully:

1 Corinthians 12:3 KJB - Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth <u>Jesus</u> accursed: and *that* no man can say that <u>Jesus</u> is the <u>Lord</u>, but by the Holy Ghost.

1 Corinthians 12:3 GNT - διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ λαλῶν λέγει ἀνάθεμα '<u>Ἰησοῦν</u>, καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰπεῖν <u>Κύριον Ἰησοῦν</u> εἰ μὴ ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίφ.

Philippians 2:11 KJB - And *that* **every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ** *is* **Lord**, to the glory of God the Father.

Philippians 2:11 GNT - καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσηται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ πατρός.

#### Even as it is written:

Isaiah 45:21 KJB - Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not <u>I</u> the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

Isaiah 45:22 KJB - Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

Isaiah 45:23 KJB - <u>I have sworn by myself</u>, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, <u>That unto me</u> <u>every knee shall bow, every tongue</u> shall swear.

Jeremiah 31:3 KJB - <u>The LORD</u> hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, <u>I have loved thee</u> with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

John 12:32 KJB - And I, if <u>I be lifted up</u> from the earth, will <u>draw all men unto me</u>.

Psalms 102:24 KJB - I said, <u>O my God</u>, take me not away in the midst of my days: **thy** years *are* throughout all generations.

Psalms 102:25 KJB - Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

Psalms 102:26 KJB - They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of

them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt **thou** change them, and they shall be changed:

Psalms 102:27 KJB - But <u>thou art the same</u>, and <u>thy</u> years shall have no end.

## **Compare**:

Malachi 3:6 KJB - For <u>I am the LORD</u>, <u>I change not</u>; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

John 8:24 KJB - I said therefore unto you, that <u>ye shall die in your sins</u>: for <u>if ye believe not that I am</u> *he*, <u>ye shall die in your sins</u>.

John 8:58 KJB - <u>Jesus said</u> unto them, Verily, Verily, I say unto you, <u>Before Abraham was</u>, <u>I am</u>.

Romans 10:13 KJB -For whosoever shall <u>call upon the name of the Lord</u> shall be saved.

**Side note**: see also Genesis 4:26, 12:8, 26:25; Psalms 116:4,13,17; Zephaniah 3:9 KJB

Acts 19:5 KJB - When they heard *this*, they were <u>baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus</u>.

1 Corinthians 1:2 KJB - Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with <u>all that in every place call</u> upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

Paul, directly citing the Old Testament, in the context of the words JEHOVAH God, "... I am with thee ...", are spoken by "... Jesus Christ the same ..."

## [07] The Husband?

Isaiah 54:5 KJB - For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Isaiah 62:5 KJB - For <u>as a young man marrieth a virgin</u>, so shall thy sons marry thee: and <u>as the bridegroom</u> rejoiceth over the bride, <u>so shall thy God rejoice over thee</u>.

Jeremiah 3:14 KJB - Turn, O backsliding children, saith **the LORD**; for **I am married unto you**: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

Jeremiah 3:20 KJB - Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her <u>husband</u>, so have ye dealt treacherously with <u>me</u>, O house of Israel, saith <u>the LORD</u>.

Jeremiah 6:2 KJB - <u>I</u> have likened the <u>daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman</u>.

Hosea 1:2 KJB - The beginning of the word of <u>the LORD</u> by Hosea. And <u>the LORD</u> said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee <u>a wife</u> of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, <u>departing from the LORD</u>.

Hosea 2:2 KJB - Plead with your mother, plead: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

Matthew 9:15 KJB - And <u>Jesus</u> said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as <u>the bridegroom</u> is with them? but the days will come, when <u>the bridegroom</u> shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

Matthew 25:1 KJB - Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet **the bridegroom**.

Matthew 25:5 KJB - While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

Matthew 25:10 KJB - And while they went to buy, **the bridegroom** came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Mark 2:19 KJB - And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while **the bridegroom** is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

Mark 2:20 KJB - But the days will come, when **the bridegroom** shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

Luke 5:34 KJB - And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while **the bridegroom** is with them?

Luke 5:35 KJB - But the days will come, when <u>the bridegroom</u> shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

John 3:29 KJB - <u>He</u> that hath the bride is <u>the bridegroom</u>: but the friend of <u>the bridegroom</u>, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of <u>the bridegroom's voice</u>: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

1 Corinthians 6:17 KJB - But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

2 Corinthians 11:2 KJB - For <u>I am jealous over you with godly jealousy</u>: for I have espoused you to <u>one husband</u>, that I may present *you as* <u>a chaste virgin to Christ</u>.

Ephesians 5:23 KJB - For **the husband** is the head of the wife, **even as Christ is the head of the church**: and he is the saviour of the body.

Revelation 19:7 KJB - Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for **the marriage of the Lamb** is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Revelation 21:2 KJB - And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from <u>God</u> out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her <u>husband</u>.

Revelation 21:3 KJB - And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, **the tabernacle of God** *is* with men, and **he will dwell with them**, and they shall be his people, and **God himself shall be with them**, *and be* **their God**.

Revelation 21:9 KJB - And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee **the bride, the Lamb's wife**.

The entire **Song Of Solomon** [KJB] is one of the Love of God [Christ Jesus] for His Bride the Church/people [see also Revelation 12 KJB, the woman]. Consider also Revelation, the City, New Jerusalem, the symbol of God's People. 144,000 numerically given, 144 cubits in the walls, know ye not that you are living stones? [1 Peter 2:5; Revelation 3:12, KJB etc], each of the stones in the walls, the very stones upon the Breast of the Great High Priest, Christ Jesus, close to His heart.

[08] The Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the Ending, King of Kings, Lord of Lords, the Author and Finisher

Isaiah 41:4 KJB - Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? **I** the LORD, the first, and with the last; I am he.

Isaiah 44:6 KJB - Thus saith <u>the LORD the King of Israel</u>, <u>and his redeemer the LORD of hosts</u>; <u>I am the first</u>, <u>and I am the last</u>; and beside me *there is* no God.

Isaiah 48:12 KJB - Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; <u>I am</u> he; <u>I am</u> the first, <u>I</u> also am the last.

The "... First and the Last ..." is JEHOVAH - the LORD:

Revelation 1:17 KJB - And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

## **Compare**:

```
"... Fear not ..." - Genesis 15:1, 21:17, 26:24, 46:3; Joshua 8:1; Isaiah 41:13... etc ... Matthew 14:27, 17:7, 28:10; Luke 8:50, 12:7, etc. KJB
```

Revelation 1:18 KJB - *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, *I am alive for* evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Revelation 2:8 KJB - And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith **the first and the last**, **which was dead, and is alive**;

"... Alpha and Omega, the first and the last ...", even Jesus Christ:

Revelation 1:11 KJB - Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

#### **See Context:**

Revelation 1:12 KJB - And I turned to see <u>the voice that spake with me</u>. And <u>being turned</u>, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

Revelation 1:13 KJB - And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto **the Son of man**, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

#### **Side Note:**

The **NWT** [the Watch **T**ower's, or Jehovah's Witness, New World **T**ranslation], because it follows the corrupt Alexandrian Greek texts, like Codex Aleph [Sinaiticus], B [Vaticanus] and A [Alexandrinus], etc, it leaves out the phrase as found in the preserved [Psalms 12:6-7 KJB] and unbreakable [John 10:35 KJB] word of God, the King James Bible, "... I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, ...". However, it may be shown from the scripture itself that the phrase **belongs**, and **was there from the beginning**, because of the way the book of Revelation, yea the whole of the Bible [KJB], is written:

Rev. 1:8,11	" Alpha and Omega"	Rev. 21:6, 22:13	" Alpha and Omega"
Rev. 1:8	" the beginning and the ending"	Rev. 21:6, 22:13	" the beginning and the end"

A more complete table is seen in "[XX] Appendix 6 – Daniel & the Revelation compared"

Revelation 22:13 KJB - <u>I am Alpha and Omega</u>, <u>the beginning and the end</u>, <u>the first and the last</u>.

Revelation 22:16 KJB - <u>I Jesus</u> have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

#### **Side Note:**

If seeking the 'translation' from the **NWT** [the Watch Tower's, or Jehovah's Witness, New World Translation] notice carefully where the quote marks [in both singles and doubles] actually begin and end in **verses 12-16**, and who is directly speaking [verse numbers are bracketed, bolded for emphasis, and quotation marks emphasized in bold red and key words]:

Revelation 22:12-16 NWT - [12] " 'Look! I am coming quickly, and the reward I give is with me, to render to each one as his work is. [13] I am the Al'pha and the O·me'ga, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. [14] Happy are those who wash their robes, that the authority [to go] to the trees of life may be theirs and that they may gain entrance into the city by its gates.

[15] Outside are the dogs and those who practice spiritism and the fornicators and the murderers and the idolaters and everyone liking and carrying on a lie.'

[16] "'I, Jesus, sent my angel to bear witness to YOU people of these things, for the congregations. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright morning star.'"

Who comes with the reward?

Isaiah 40:10 KJB - Behold, **the Lord GOD will come** with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, **his reward** *is* **with him**, and his work before him.

Matthew 16:27 KJB - For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

Colossians 3:24 KJB - Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Revelation 22:12 KJB - And, behold, <u>I come quickly</u>; and my reward <u>is</u> with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

1 Timothy 6:14 KJB - That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, <u>until the</u> appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

1 Timothy 6:15 KJB - Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, **the King of kings, and Lord of lords**;

1 Timothy 6:16 KJB - Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

Revelation 17:14 KJB - These shall make war with <u>the Lamb</u>, and <u>the Lamb</u> shall overcome them: <u>for he is Lord of lords</u>, <u>and King of kings</u>: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

Revelation 19:11 KJB - And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and **he that sat upon him** *was* **called Faithful and True**, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Revelation 19:12 KJB - His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and **he had a name written**, that no man knew, but he himself.

Revelation 19:13 KJB - And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and <u>his name is</u> <u>called The Word of God</u>.

Revelation 19:14 KJB - And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

Revelation 19:15 KJB - And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the

fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

Revelation 19:16 KJB - And <u>he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS</u>.

Jesus is the "... author and finisher ...":

Hebrews 12:2 KJB - Looking unto <u>Jesus the author and finisher</u> of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

## [09] Gives the Rest?

God gives us Rest:

Exodus 33:11 KJB - And <u>the LORD</u> spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

Exodus 33:14 KJB - And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

Jesus said:

Matthew 11:28 KJB - Come unto <u>me</u>, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and <u>I will give you</u> <u>rest</u>.

Matthew 11:29 KJB - Take my yoke upon you, and learn of <u>me</u>; for <u>I am</u> meek and lowly in heart: and <u>ye shall find rest</u> unto your souls.

The Sabbath was made by the LORD, JEHOVAH God:

Genesis 2:1 KJB - Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

Genesis 2:2 KJB - And on the seventh day <u>God ended his work which he had made</u>; and <u>he rested on the seventh day</u> from <u>all his work which he had made</u>.

Genesis 2:3 KJB - And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

Exodus 20:8 KJB - Remember **the sabbath day**, to keep it holy.

Exodus 20:9 KJB - Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

Exodus 20:10 KJB - But <u>the seventh day</u> is <u>the sabbath of the LORD thy God</u>: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

Exodus 20:11 KJB - For *in* six days **the LORD made** heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and **rested the seventh day**: wherefore **the LORD blessed the sabbath day**, and

## hallowed it.

Deuteronomy 5:12 KJB - Keep **the sabbath day** to sanctify it, as **the LORD thy God** hath commanded thee.

Deuteronomy 5:13 KJB - Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

Deuteronomy 5:14 KJB - But <u>the seventh day</u> is <u>the sabbath of the LORD thy God</u>: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

Deuteronomy 5:15 KJB - And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and *that* **the LORD thy God** brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore **the LORD thy God** commanded thee to keep **the sabbath day**.

Jesus made the Sabbath, at the beginning for man-kind:

Mark 2:27 KJB - And he said unto them, <u>The sabbath</u> was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

John 1:1 KJB - <u>In the beginning was the Word</u>, and the Word was with God, and <u>the Word</u> was God.

John 1:2 KJB - The same was **in the beginning** with God.

John 1:3 KJB - All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Colossians 1:16 KJB - For **by him were all things created**, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by him**, and **for him**:

Colossians 1:17 KJB - And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Jesus is LORD of the Sabbath, His Holy Day, in Creation and Redemption:

Matthew 12:8 KJB - For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

Mark 2:28 KJB - Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Luke 6:5 KJB - And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

God of the Past, Present and Future, who gives Rest, to all who are weary and heavy laden and desire Him:

Exodus 16:23 KJB - And he said unto them, This *is that* which **the LORD** hath said, To morrow *is* **the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD**: bake *that* which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the

morning.

- Exodus 31:15 KJB Six days may work be done; but in **the seventh** *is* **the sabbath of rest**, **holy to the LORD**: whosoever doeth *any* work in **the sabbath day**, he shall surely be put to death.
- Exodus 35:2 KJB Six days shall work be done, but on <u>the seventh day</u> there shall be to you an <u>holy day</u>, a <u>sabbath of rest to the LORD</u>: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.
- Leviticus 23:3 KJB Six days shall work be done: but **the seventh day** is **the sabbath of rest**, an **holy** convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it is **the sabbath of the LORD** in all your dwellings.
- Joshua 1:13 KJB Remember the word which Moses the servant of **the LORD** commanded you, saying, **The LORD your God hath given you rest**, and hath given you this land.
- Joshua 1:15 KJB Until <u>the LORD have given your brethren rest</u>, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which <u>the LORD your God</u> giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the <u>LORD</u>'S servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrising.
- Joshua 21:44 KJB And <u>the LORD gave them rest</u> round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; <u>the LORD</u> delivered all their enemies into their hand.
- Joshua 22:4 KJB And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.
- Joshua 23:1 KJB And it came to pass a long time after that **the LORD had given rest unto Israel** from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* stricken in age.
- 1 Kings 5:4 KJB But now **the LORD my God hath given me rest** on every side, *so that there is* neither adversary nor evil occurrent.
- 1 Kings 8:56 KJB Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.
- 1 Chronicles 22:9 KJB Behold, <u>a son</u> shall be born to thee, <u>who shall be a man of rest</u>; and <u>I</u> <u>will give him rest</u> from all his enemies round about: for <u>his name shall be Solomon</u>, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.
- 1 Chronicles 22:18 KJB *Is* not **the LORD your God** with you? and hath he *not* **given you rest** on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.
- 1 Chronicles 23:25 KJB For David said, <u>The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his</u> <u>people</u>, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

- 2 Chronicles 14:7 KJB Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought **the LORD our God**, we have sought *him*, and **he hath given us rest** on every side. So they built and prospered.
- 2 Chronicles 15:15 KJB And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and **the LORD gave them rest** round about.
- 2 Chronicles 20:30 KJB So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for <u>his God gave him rest</u> round about.
- Isaiah 11:10 KJB And in that day there shall be <u>a root of Jesse</u>, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and <u>his rest</u> shall be glorious.
- Isaiah 14:3 KJB And it shall come to pass in the day that **the LORD shall give thee rest** from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,
- Isaiah 56:2 KJB Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth **the sabbath** from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.
- Isaiah 56:6 KJB Also the sons of the stranger, that **join themselves to the LORD**, to serve him, and **to love the name of the LORD**, to be his servants, every one that keepeth **the sabbath** from polluting it, and taketh hold of **my covenant**;
- Isaiah 58:13 KJB If thou turn away thy foot from <u>the sabbath</u>, *from* doing thy pleasure on <u>my</u> <u>holy day</u>; and call <u>the sabbath</u> a delight, <u>the holy of the LORD</u>, honourable; and shalt <u>honour</u> <u>him</u>, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:
- Jeremiah 6:16 KJB Thus saith <u>the LORD</u>, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and <u>ye shall find rest</u> for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.
- Jeremiah 31:2 KJB Thus saith <u>the LORD</u>, The people *which were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Israel, when <u>I went to cause him to rest</u>.
- Jeremiah 50:34 KJB Their <u>Redeemer</u> *is* strong; <u>the LORD of hosts *is* his name</u>: he shall throughly plead their cause, that <u>he may give rest</u> to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
- Hebrews 4:1 KJB Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into <u>his rest</u>, any of you should seem to come short of it.
- Hebrews 4:2 KJB For unto us was the gospel preached, <u>as well as</u> unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.
- Hebrews 4:3 KJB For we which have believed do enter into <u>rest</u>, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into <u>my rest</u>: although <u>the works were finished from the</u>

## foundation of the world.

Hebrews 4:4 KJB - For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

Hebrews 4:5 KJB - And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

Hebrews 4:6 KJB - Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

Hebrews 4:7 KJB - Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

Hebrews 4:8 KJB - For if Jesus had given them <u>rest</u>, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

Hebrews 4:9 KJB - There remaineth therefore <u>a rest</u> to the people of God.

Hebrews 4:10 KJB - For he that is entered into <u>his rest</u>, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

Hebrews 4:11 KJB - Let us labour therefore to enter into that <u>rest</u>, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Hebrews 4:12 KJB - For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

# [10] The King of Glory?

Psalms 24:1 KJB - **A Psalm of David.** The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

Psalms 24:2 KJB - For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

Psalms 24:3 KJB - Who shall <u>ascend</u> <u>into the hill of the LORD</u>? or who shall stand in his holy place?

Psalms 24:4 KJB - He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

Psalms 24:5 KJB - He shall receive the blessing from <u>the LORD</u>, and righteousness from <u>the God of his salvation</u>.

Psalms 24:6 KJB - This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

Psalms 24:7 KJB - Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye **everlasting** doors; and **the King of glory shall come in**.

Psalms 24:8 KJB - Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

Psalms 24:9 KJB - Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye **everlasting** doors; and **the King of glory shall come in**.

Psalms 24:10 KJB - Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

According to Psalms 24 KJB, the "... King of Glory ..." is verily "... The LORD [JEHOVAH] of hosts ..." Himself who descended to the earth, was upon the earth and later ascended into Heaven, and the eternal city, far above all:

#### Consider Psalms 68:18-20 KJB:

Psalms 68:18 KJB - <u>Thou hast ascended on high</u>, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that <u>the LORD God</u> might dwell *among them*.

Psalms 68:19 KJB - Blessed be <u>the Lord</u>, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even <u>the God of our salvation</u>. Selah.

Psalms 68:20 KJB - *He that is* our God is the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord belong the issues from death.

This is directly cited in the New Testament in reference to Jesus Christ, which ascended far above all principality and power in **Ephesians 4:8-10 KJB**:

Ephesians 4:8 KJB - Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

#### **Side Note:**

Isaiah 26:19 KJB - Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

Matthew  $27:50~\mathrm{KJB}$  - Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

Matthew 27:51 KJB - And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and **the earth did quake, and the rocks rent**;

Matthew 27:52 KJB - And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

Matthew 27:53 KJB - And <u>came out of the graves after his resurrection</u>, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

# 1 Corinthians 15:20 KJB - But now is <u>Christ risen from the dead</u>, and <u>become</u> <u>the firstfruits of them that slept</u>.

1 Corinthians 15:23 KJB - But every man in his own order: <u>Christ the firstfruits</u>; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

Ephesians 4:9 KJB - (Now that <u>he ascended</u>, what is it but that <u>he also descended first</u> into the lower parts of the earth?

Ephesians 4:10 KJB - <u>He that descended</u> is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

## And then let us consider **John 3:11-13 KJB**:

John 3:11 KJB - Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, <u>We</u> speak that <u>we</u> do know, and testify that <u>we</u> have seen; and ye receive not **our** witness.

John 3:12 KJB - If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if **<u>I</u>** tell you of heavenly things?

John 3:13 KJB - And no man hath <u>ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven</u>, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

# And Ephesians 1:20-23 KJB:

Ephesians 1:20 KJB - Which he wrought in **Christ**, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand **in the heavenly** *places*,

Ephesians 1:21 KJB - <u>Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:</u>

Ephesians 1:22 KJB - And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

Ephesians 1:23 KJB - Which is his body, the fulness of him that **filleth all in all**.

#### And **Revelation 12:5 KJB**:

Revelation 12:5 KJB - And she brought forth <u>a man child</u>, who was <u>to rule all nations</u> with a rod of iron: and her <u>child was caught up</u> unto God, and *to* his throne.

## And **Acts 1:9-11 KJB**:

Acts 1:9 KJB - And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, **he was taken up**; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

Acts 1:10 KJB - And while they looked stedfastly **toward heaven** as **he went up**, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

Acts 1:11 KJB - Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into <u>heaven</u>? <u>this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven</u>.

#### See also John 14:1-4 KJB:

John 14:1 KJB - Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

John 14:2 KJB - In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

John 14:3 KJB - And if <u>I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also</u>.

John 14:4 KJB - And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

Who is the King of Glory? The LORD, The LORD [JEHOVAH] God, the Son – Jesus, who descended, to later ascend, even as He has done in many other places in scriptures, and times before taking upon himself humanity. See Genesis chapters 3, 11, 17-19; Exodus 20, etc. KJB and the remainder of this study.

# [11] **Equal**

John 5:18 KJB - Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that **God was his Father, making himself equal with God**.

Philippians 2:6 KJB - Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

God never changes, for how can He who is Truth & Love change?

Malachi 3:6 KJB - For <u>I am the LORD</u>, <u>I change not</u>; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Psalms 102:27 KJB - But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

Hebrews 1:8 KJB - But <u>unto the Son *he saith*</u>, Thy throne, <u>O God</u>, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Hebrews 1:9 KJB - Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

Hebrews 1:10 KJB - And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

Hebrews 1:11 KJB - They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

Hebrews 1:12 KJB - And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

Hebrews 13:5 KJB - *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, **I will never leave thee**, **nor forsake thee**.

Hebrews 13:6 KJB - So that we may boldly say, <u>The Lord is my helper</u>, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Hebrews 13:7 KJB - Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

Hebrews 13:8 KJB - Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

## God the only Saviour:

2 Samuel 22:3 KJB - <u>The God</u> of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

Psalms 106:21 KJB - They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

Isaiah 43:3 KJB - For <u>I am the LORD thy God</u>, <u>the Holy One</u> <u>of Israel</u>, thy <u>Saviour</u>: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

Isaiah 43:11 KJB - I, even <u>I</u>, am the <u>LORD</u>; and <u>beside me there is no saviour</u>.

Isaiah 45:15 KJB - Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thyself, **O God of Israel, the Saviour**.

Isaiah 45:21 KJB - Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not <u>I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me</u>.

Isaiah 49:26 KJB - And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that <u>I the LORD</u> *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 60:16 KJB - Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that <u>I the LORD am</u> thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 63:8 KJB - For he said, Surely <u>they are my people</u>, children *that* will not lie: so <u>he was their Saviour</u>.

Isaiah 63:9 KJB - In all their affliction he was afflicted, and <u>the angel of his presence saved</u> <u>them</u>: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Hosea 13:4 KJB - Yet <u>I am the LORD thy God</u> from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: <u>for there is no saviour beside me</u>.

Luke 1:47 KJB - And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

- Luke 2:11 KJB For unto you is born this day in the city of David <u>a Saviour, which is Christ the</u> Lord.
- John 4:42 KJB And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the <u>Christ, the Saviour of the world</u>.
- Acts 4:12 KJB Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
- Acts 5:31 KJB Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
- Acts 13:23 KJB Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel <u>a</u> Saviour, Jesus:
- Ephesians 5:23 KJB For the husband is the head of the wife, even as **Christ** is the head of the church: and he is **the saviour of the body**.
- Philippians 3:20 KJB For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for <u>the</u> **Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ**:
- 1 Timothy 1:1 KJB Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of <u>God our</u> <u>Saviour</u>, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;
- 1 Timothy 2:3 KJB For this is good and acceptable in the sight of **God our Saviour**;
- 1 Timothy 4:10 KJB For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in **the living God, who is the Saviour of all men**, specially of those that believe.
- 2 Timothy 2:10 KJB Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
- Titus 1:3 KJB But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;
- Titus 1:4 KJB To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
- Titus 2:10 KJB Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of <u>God our Saviour</u> in all things.
- Titus 2:13 KJB Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**;
- Titus 3:4 KJB But after that the kindness and love of **God our Saviour** toward man appeared,
- Titus 3:6 KJB Which he shed on us abundantly through **Jesus Christ our Saviour**;
- Hebrews 2:10 KJB For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make **the captain of their salvation** perfect through sufferings.

- Hebrews 5:9 KJB And being made perfect, <u>he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;</u>
- 2 Peter 1:1 KJB Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of <u>God and our Saviour Jesus</u> Christ:
- 2 Peter 1:11 KJB For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of **our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**.
- 2 Peter 2:20 KJB For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of **the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ**, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
- 2 Peter 3:2 KJB That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of **the Lord and Saviour**:
- 2 Peter 3:18 KJB But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of <u>our Lord and Saviour Jesus</u> <u>Christ</u>. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.
- 1 John 4:14 KJB And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

Jude 1:25 KJB - To the only wise <u>God our Saviour</u>, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

#### Creator:

Genesis 1:1 KJB - In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:26 KJB - And <u>God</u> said, <u>Let us make man in our image, after our likeness</u>: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Genesis 1:27 KJB - So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

- Genesis 2:1 KJB Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.
- Genesis 2:2 KJB And on the seventh day <u>God ended his work which he had made</u>; and he rested on the seventh day from all **his work which he had made**.
- Genesis 2:3 KJB And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from **all his work** which **God created and made**.

Psalms 102:25 KJB - Of old hast <u>thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands</u>.

Isaiah 44:24 KJB - Thus saith <u>the LORD</u>, thy redeemer, and <u>he that formed thee from the womb</u>, <u>I am the LORD that maketh all things</u>; that stretcheth forth the heavens <u>alone</u>; that spreadeth abroad the earth <u>by myself</u>;

John 1:1 KJB - <u>In the beginning was the Word</u>, and the Word was with God, and <u>the Word</u> was God.

John 1:2 KJB - The same was in the beginning with God.

John 1:3 KJB - All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Colossians 1:16 KJB - For **by him were all things created**, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by him, and for him**:

Colossians 1:17 KJB - And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Hebrews 1:10 KJB - And, <u>Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the</u> earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

## God forgives sins:

Jeremiah 33:8 KJB - And <u>I will cleanse them from all their iniquity</u>, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

Psalms 103:2 KJB - Bless **the LORD**, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Psalms 103:3 KJB - Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Matthew 9:2 KJB - And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and <u>Jesus</u> seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; <u>Son</u>, be of good cheer; <u>thy sins be</u> <u>forgiven thee</u>.

Matthew 9:3 KJB - And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

Matthew 9:4 KJB - And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Matthew 9:5 KJB - For whether is easier, to say, <u>Thy sins be forgiven thee</u>; or to say, Arise, and walk?

Matthew 9:6 KJB - But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

Mark 2:5 KJB - When <u>Jesus</u> saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, <u>Son, thy sins be</u> <u>forgiven thee</u>.

Mark 2:6 KJB - But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

Mark 2:7 KJB - Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? **who can forgive sins but God only**?

Mark 2:8 KJB - And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

Mark 2:9 KJB - Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, <u>Thy sins be forgiven thee</u>; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

Mark 2:10 KJB - But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

Mark 2:11 KJB - I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

#### God is the Redeemer:

Genesis 48:16 KJB - <u>The Angel which redeemed me from all evil</u>, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Job 19:25 KJB - For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

Psalms 19:14 KJB - Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, **O LORD**, my strength, and **my redeemer**.

Psalms 34:22 KJB - <u>The LORD redeemeth</u> the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

Psalms 78:35 KJB - And they remembered that God *was* their rock, and **the high God their redeemer**.

Psalms 103:4 KJB - Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

Proverbs 23:11 KJB - For **their redeemer** is **mighty**; he shall plead their cause with thee.

Isaiah 41:14 KJB - Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith **the LORD**, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 43:14 KJB - Thus saith <u>the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel</u>; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry *is* in the ships.

Isaiah 44:6 KJB - Thus saith <u>the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts</u>; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and beside me *there is* no God.

Isaiah 44:24 KJB - Thus saith **the LORD**, **thy redeemer**, and he that formed thee from the womb, **I** am **the LORD** that maketh all *things*; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

Isaiah 47:4 KJB - *As for* our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

Isaiah 48:17 KJB - Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

Isaiah 49:7 KJB - Thus saith <u>the LORD</u>, the Redeemer of Israel, <u>and his Holy One</u>, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of <u>the LORD</u> that is faithful, <u>and the Holy One of Israel</u>, and he shall choose thee.

Isaiah 49:26 KJB - And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that <u>I the LORD</u> *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

Isaiah 54:5 KJB - For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

Isaiah 54:8 KJB - In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith **the LORD thy Redeemer**.

Isaiah 59:20 KJB - And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

Isaiah 60:16 KJB - Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that <u>I the LORD</u> *am* thy Saviour and <u>thy Redeemer, the mighty</u> **One of Jacob**.

Isaiah 63:16 KJB - Doubtless thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, *art* our father, our redeemer; thy name *is* from everlasting.

Isaiah 63:9 KJB - In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

Jeremiah 50:34 KJB - <u>Their Redeemer is strong</u>; the <u>LORD of hosts is his name</u>: he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

Titus 2:13 KJB - Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of **the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ**;

Titus 2:14 KJB - Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Titus 2:15 KJB - These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

God is Eternal, without beginning or ending:

Exodus 15:18 KJB - The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

Deuteronomy 33:27 KJB - <u>The eternal God</u> is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

Psalms 10:16 KJB - <u>The LORD is King for ever and ever</u>: the heathen are perished out of his land.

Psalms 45:6 KJB - <u>Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever</u>: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

Psalms 93:1 KJB - <u>The LORD reigneth</u>, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

Psalms 93:2 KJB - Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

Micah 5:2 KJB - But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth** *have been* **from of old, from everlasting**.

John 5:39 KJB - Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have **eternal life**: and they are they which **testify of me**.

John 17:3 KJB - And <u>this is life eternal</u>, that they might know thee <u>the only true God, and</u> <u>Jesus Christ</u>, whom thou hast sent.

Romans 1:20 KJB - For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* **his eternal power and Godhead**; so that they are without excuse:

1 Timothy 1:17 KJB - Now unto **the King eternal**, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Hebrews 1:8 KJB - But <u>unto the Son *he saith*</u>. Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Hebrews 7:3 KJB - Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

Hebrews 9:14 KJB - How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through **the eternal Spirit** offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

1 John 1:2 KJB - (For <u>the life</u> was manifested, and <u>we have seen</u> *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that <u>eternal life</u>, <u>which was with the Father</u>, and was manifested unto us;)

## **Compare**:

John 1:1 KJB - <u>In the beginning was the Word</u>, and <u>the Word was with God</u>, and <u>the Word was God</u>.

John 1:2 KJB - The same was in the beginning with God.

John 1:3 KJB - All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:4 KJB - In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1:5 KJB - And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

1 John 5:11 KJB - And this is the record, that God hath given to us **eternal life, and this life is** in his Son.

1 John 5:20 KJB - And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are <u>in him that is true, even in his</u> Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

#### God is I AM:

Exodus 3:14 KJB - And <u>God</u> said unto Moses, <u>I AM THAT I AM</u>: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, <u>I AM</u> hath sent me unto you.

Isaiah 43:11 KJB - I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

Isaiah 43:12 KJB - I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith **the LORD**, that **I am God**.

Isaiah 43:13 KJB - Yea, before the day was <u>I am</u> he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

John 4:26 KJB - <u>Jesus</u> saith unto her, <u>I</u> that speak unto thee <u>am</u> he.

John 8:24 KJB - I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that **I am** *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

John 8:58 KJB - <u>Jesus</u> said unto them, <u>Verily</u>, <u>Verily</u>, <u>I say unto you</u>, <u>Before Abraham was</u>, <u>I</u> am.

John 10:7 KJB - Then said <u>Jesus</u> unto them again, <u>Verily</u>, <u>Verily</u>, <u>I say unto you</u>, <u>I am</u> the door of the sheep.

John 10:9 KJB - <u>I am</u> the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

John 14:6 KJB - <u>Jesus</u> saith unto him, <u>I am</u> the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

John 15:5 KJB - <u>I am</u> the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Revelation 1:8 KJB - <u>I am</u> Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith <u>the Lord</u>, which is, and which was, and which is to come, <u>the Almighty</u>.

Revelation 1:11 KJB - Saying, <u>I am</u> Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

Revelation 21:6 KJB - And he said unto me, It is done. <u>I am</u> Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Revelation 22:13 KJB - <u>I am</u> Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

# God is glorified:

Exodus 33:18 KJB - And he said, I beseech thee, **shew me thy glory**.

Exodus 33:19 KJB - And he said, <u>I will make all my goodness pass before thee</u>, and I will proclaim <u>the name of the LORD</u> before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

Exodus 33:20 KJB - And he said, Thou <u>canst not see my face</u>: <u>for there shall no man see me, and live</u>.

Exodus 33:21 KJB - And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

Exodus 33:22 KJB - And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

Exodus 33:23 KJB - And <u>I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts</u>: <u>but my face shall not be seen</u>.

Exodus 34:1 KJB - And <u>the LORD said unto Moses</u>, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and <u>I will write</u> upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest

Exodus 34:2 KJB - And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and **present thyself there to me** in the top of the mount.

Exodus 34:3 KJB - And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

Exodus 34:4 KJB - And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

Exodus 34:5 KJB - And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

Exodus 34:6 KJB - And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

Exodus 34:7 KJB - Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

Exodus 34:8 KJB - And <u>Moses made haste</u>, and <u>bowed his head toward the earth</u>, and <u>worshipped</u>.

Isaiah 6:3 KJB - And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is **the LORD of hosts:** the whole earth is full of his glory.

Isaiah 42:8 KJB - I *am* the LORD: that *is* my name: and <u>my glory will I not give to another</u>, neither my praise to graven images.

Isaiah 48:11 KJB - For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do *it*: for how should *my name* be polluted? and <u>I will not give my glory unto another.</u>

Ezekiel 44:4 KJB - Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, **the glory of the LORD** filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

John 5:23 KJB - That <u>all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father</u>. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

John 17:5 KJB - And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

John 17:22 KJB - And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

John 17:24 KJB - Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold **my glory, which thou hast given me**: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Acts 7:2 KJB - And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; <u>The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham</u>, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

Acts 7:55 KJB - But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw **the glory of God**, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

Acts 12:23 KJB - And immediately the angel of **the Lord smote him**, because **he gave not God the glory**: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Acts 22:11 KJB - And when <u>I could not see for the glory of that light</u>, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

Romans 1:23 KJB - And changed <u>the glory of the uncorruptible God</u> into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

Romans 3:7 KJB - For if the truth of **God** hath more abounded through my lie unto **his glory**; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

Romans 3:23 KJB - For all have sinned, and come short of **the glory of God**;

Romans 4:20 KJB - He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, **giving glory to God**;

Romans 5:2 KJB - By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of **the glory of God**.

Romans 6:4 KJB - Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by **the glory of the Father**, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

Romans 9:23 KJB - And that he might make known the riches of <u>his glory</u> on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

Romans 11:36 KJB - For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: **to whom be glory for ever. Amen**.

Romans 15:7 KJB - Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to **the glory of God**.

Romans 16:27 KJB - <u>To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.</u>

1 Corinthians 1:31 KJB - That, according as it is written, <u>He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord</u>.

1 Corinthians 2:8 KJB - Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have <u>crucified the Lord of glory</u>.

1 Corinthians 10:31 KJB - Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God**.

1 Corinthians 11:7 KJB - For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as **he is the image and glory of God**: but the woman is the glory of the man.

2 Corinthians 1:20 KJB - For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the

## **glory of God** by us.

- 2 Corinthians 3:18 KJB But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.
- 2 Corinthians 4:6 KJB For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of **the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ**.
- 2 Corinthians 4:15 KJB For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to **the glory of God**.
- 2 Corinthians 8:19 KJB And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us **to the glory of the same Lord**, and *declaration of* your ready mind:
- 2 Corinthians 8:23 KJB Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
- 2 Corinthians 10:17 KJB But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
- Galatians 1:5 KJB To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Ephesians 1:6 KJB - To the praise of **the glory of his** grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Ephesians 1:12 KJB - That we should be to the praise of **his glory**, who first trusted in Christ.

Ephesians 1:14 KJB - Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of **his glory**.

Ephesians 1:17 KJB - That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, **the Father of glory**, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

Ephesians 3:16 KJB - That he would grant you, according to the riches of **his glory**, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

Ephesians 3:21 KJB - <u>Unto him *be* glory</u> in the church <u>by Christ Jesus</u> throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

Philippians 1:11 KJB - Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto **the glory and praise of God**.

Philippians 2:11 KJB - And *that* every tongue should confess that <u>Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father</u>.

Philippians 4:20 KJB - Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

- 2 Thessalonians 1:9 KJB Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction <u>from the</u> <u>presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power</u>;
- 1 Timothy 1:17 KJB Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise **God**, **be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen**.
- 1 Timothy 3:16 KJB And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the flesh**, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, **received up into glory**.
- 2 Timothy 4:18 KJB And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: **to whom** *be* **glory for ever and ever. Amen**.
- Hebrews 1:3 KJB Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
- Hebrews 2:9 KJB But we see <u>Jesus</u>, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, <u>crowned with glory</u> and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
- Hebrews 13:21 KJB Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through <u>Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever</u>. Amen.
- James 2:1 KJB My brethren, have not the faith of our <u>Lord Jesus Christ</u>, the <u>Lord of glory</u>, with respect of persons.
- 1 Peter 1:21 KJB Who by him do believe in <u>God</u>, that raised him up from the dead, and <u>gave</u> <u>him glory</u>; that your faith and hope might be in God.
- 1 Peter 4:13 KJB But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of **Christ's** sufferings; that, when **his glory** shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.
- 1 Peter 5:10 KJB But the <u>God</u> of all grace, who hath called us unto <u>his eternal glory</u> by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.
- 1 Peter 5:11 KJB **To him** *be* **glory** and dominion **for ever and ever. Amen**.
- 2 Peter 1:17 KJB For <u>he received from God the Father</u> honour and <u>glory</u>, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, <u>This is my beloved Son</u>, in whom I am well pleased.
- 2 Peter 3:18 KJB But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of <u>our Lord and Saviour Jesus</u> Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.
- Jude 1:24 KJB Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

Jude 1:25 KJB - <u>To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory</u> and majesty, dominion and power, **both now and ever. Amen**.

Revelation 1:6 KJB - And hath made us kings and priests unto **God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen**.

Revelation 4:9 KJB - And when those beasts **give glory** and honour and thanks **to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever**,

Revelation 4:11 KJB - <u>Thou art worthy</u>, <u>O Lord</u>, <u>to receive glory</u> and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Revelation 5:12 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, <u>Worthy is the Lamb</u> that was slain <u>to receive</u> power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and <u>glory</u>, and blessing.

Revelation 5:13 KJB - And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

Revelation 7:12 KJB - Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Revelation 11:13 KJB - And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

Revelation 14:7 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, Fear <u>God, and give glory to him</u>; for the hour of his judgment is come: and <u>worship him</u> that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

Revelation 15:8 KJB - And the temple was filled with smoke from <u>the glory of God</u>, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

Revelation 16:9 KJB - And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of **God**, which hath power over these plagues: and **they repented not to give him glory**.

Revelation 18:1 KJB - And after these things I saw <u>another angel</u> come down from heaven, having great power; and <u>the earth was lightened with his glory</u>.

Revelation 19:1 KJB - And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and **glory**, and honour, and power, **unto the Lord our God**:

Revelation 21:11 KJB - Having **the glory of God**: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

Revelation 21:22 KJB - And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the

**<u>Lamb</u>** are the temple of it.

Revelation 21:23 KJB - And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

#### God heals all diseases:

Genesis 20:17 KJB - So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children*.

Exodus 15:26 KJB - And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for <u>I am the LORD that healeth thee</u>.

2 Chronicles 30:20 KJB - And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Psalms 30:2 KJB - O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

Psalms 103:2 KJB - Bless **the LORD**, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

Psalms 103:3 KJB - Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Psalms 107:20 KJB - <u>He sent his word, and healed them</u>, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

Isaiah 53:5 KJB - But he *was* wounded for our transgressions, *he was* bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and **with his stripes we are healed**.

Jeremiah 17:14 KJB - <u>Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed</u>; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

Matthew 4:24 KJB - And <u>his fame</u> went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all <u>sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments</u>, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and <u>he</u> <u>healed them</u>.

Matthew 8:16 KJB - When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and **he** cast out the spirits with *his* word, and **healed all that were sick**:

Matthew 9:12 KJB - But when <u>Jesus</u> heard *that*, he said unto them, <u>They that be whole need not a physician</u>, but they that are sick.

Matthew 12:15 KJB - But when <u>Jesus</u> knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and <u>he healed them all</u>;

Matthew 14:14 KJB - And <u>Jesus</u> went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and <u>he healed their sick</u>.

Matthew 15:30 KJB - And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at <u>Jesus</u>' feet; and <u>he healed</u> them:

Matthew 19:2 KJB - And great multitudes followed him; and **he healed them** there.

Matthew 21:14 KJB - And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and **he healed them**.

Mark 1:34 KJB - And <u>he healed many that were sick of divers diseases</u>, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

Mark 2:17 KJB - When <u>Jesus</u> heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of <u>the physician</u>, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Mark 3:10 KJB - For **he had healed many**; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

Luke 4:23 KJB - And <u>he</u> said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, <u>Physician</u>, <u>heal thyself</u>: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

Luke 4:40 KJB - Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any <u>sick with divers diseases</u> brought them unto <u>him</u>; and <u>he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them</u>.

Luke 5:15 KJB - But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and **to be healed by him of their infirmities**.

Luke 5:31 KJB - And <u>Jesus</u> answering said unto them, They that are whole need not <u>a</u> physician; but they that are sick.

Luke 6:17 KJB - And <u>he came down with them</u>, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and <u>to be healed of their diseases</u>;

Luke 6:19 KJB - And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and <u>healed them all</u>.

Luke 9:11 KJB - And the people, when they knew *it*, followed <u>him</u>: and <u>he</u> received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and <u>healed them that had need of healing</u>.

Acts 9:34 KJB - And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, <u>Jesus Christ maketh thee whole</u>: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

1 Peter 2:24 KJB - Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

The Judge of the whole Earth:

Genesis 18:25 KJB - That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the

wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the **Judge of all the earth** do right?

Psalms 51:4 KJB - Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when **thou judgest**.

Psalms 94:1 KJB - <u>O LORD God</u>, <u>to whom vengeance belongeth</u>; <u>O God</u>, <u>to whom vengeance belongeth</u>, shew thyself.

Psalms 94:2 KJB - Lift up thyself, **thou judge of the earth**: render a reward to the proud.

Ecclesiastes 3:17 KJB - I said in mine heart, <u>God shall judge the righteous and the wicked</u>: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.

Jeremiah 11:20 KJB - But, <u>O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously</u>, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

John 5:22 KJB - For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 8:16 KJB - And yet if <u>I judge, my judgment is true</u>: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

John 12:48 KJB - He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath <u>one that judgeth</u> <u>him</u>: <u>the word that I have spoken</u>, <u>the same shall judge him in the last day</u>.

Romans 2:16 KJB - In the day when <u>God shall judge</u> the secrets of men <u>by Jesus Christ</u> according to my gospel.

Romans 3:6 KJB - God forbid: for then how shall **God judge the world**?

Romans 14:10 KJB - But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before **the judgment seat of Christ**.

2 Corinthians 5:10 KJB - For we must all appear before **the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

God knows all things, omniscient:

Genesis 6:5 KJB - And <u>GOD saw</u> that the wickedness of man *was* great in the earth, and <u>that</u> every imagination of the thoughts of his heart *was* only evil continually.

Genesis 20:6 KJB - And <u>God said</u> unto him in a dream, Yea, <u>I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart</u>; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

1 Kings 8:39 KJB - Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, even thou only,

## knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

Job 21:22 KJB - Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

Psalms 147:5 KJB - Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

Jeremiah 17:10 KJB - <u>I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins</u>, even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

Matthew 9:4 KJB - And <u>Jesus knowing their thoughts</u> said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Mark 12:15 KJB - Shall we give, or shall we not give? But <u>he, knowing their hypocrisy</u>, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

Luke 11:17 KJB - But <u>he, knowing their thoughts</u>, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

John 1:48 KJB - Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? <u>Jesus</u> answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, <u>when thou wast under the fig tree</u>, <u>I saw thee</u>.

John 2:24 KJB - But <u>Jesus</u> did not commit himself unto them, <u>because he knew all men</u>,

John 2:25 KJB - And needed not that any should testify of man: for **he knew what was in man**.

John 16:30 KJB - Now are we sure that **thou knowest all things**, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

John 16:31 KJB - **Jesus** answered them, **Do ye now believe**?

Colossians 2:2 KJB - That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery <u>of</u> <u>God, and of the Father, and of Christ</u>;

Colossians 2:3 KJB - In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

1 John 3:20 KJB - For if our heart condemn us, <u>God</u> is greater than our heart, and <u>knoweth all</u> <u>things</u>.

Revelation 2:18 KJB - And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; <u>These things saith</u> the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

Revelation 2:19 KJB - I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

Revelation 2:23 KJB - And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that <u>I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts</u>: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

#### God sanctifies:

Exodus 31:13 KJB - Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that **I** am the **LORD** that doth sanctify you.

Ezekiel 38:23 KJB - Thus will **I** magnify myself, and **sanctify myself**; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall **know that I** am the LORD.

John 17:17 KJB - Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

John 17:19 KJB - And <u>for their sakes I sanctify myself</u>, that <u>they also might be sanctified</u> <u>through the truth</u>.

Ephesians 5:25 KJB - Husbands, love your wives, even as **Christ** also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

Ephesians 5:26 KJB - That **he might sanctify** and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

1 Thessalonians 5:23 KJB - And <u>the very God of peace sanctify</u> you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 10:10 KJB - By the which will **we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ** once *for all.* 

Hebrews 13:12 KJB - Wherefore <u>Jesus</u> also, that <u>he might sanctify</u> the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

## God is our peace:

Isaiah 9:6 KJB - For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, <u>The mighty God</u>, The everlasting Father, <u>The Prince of Peace</u>.

Romans 15:33 KJB - Now **the God of peace** *be* with you all. Amen.

Romans 16:20 KJB - And **the God of peace** shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

Ephesians 2:14 KJB - For **he is our peace**, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;

Philippians 4:9 KJB - Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and **the God of peace** shall be with you.

1 Thessalonians 5:23 KJB - And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God

your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 13:20 KJB - Now <u>the God of peace</u>, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

### God is our righteousness:

Psalms 4:1 KJB - **To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.** Hear me when I call, O <u>God of my righteousness</u>: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

Psalms 24:5 KJB - He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

Jeremiah 23:6 KJB - In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS**.

1 Corinthians 1:30 KJB - But of him are ye in <u>Christ Jesus</u>, who of God is made <u>unto us</u> wisdom, and <u>righteousness</u>, and sanctification, and redemption:

#### God dwells in us:

John 14:17 KJB - *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

John 14:20 KJB - At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

2 Corinthians 6:16 KJB - And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as **God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in** *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Romans 8:11 KJB - But if **the Spirit of him** that raised up Jesus from the dead **dwell in you**, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by **his Spirit that dwelleth in you**.

Ephesians 3:20 KJB - Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to **the power that worketh in us**,

2 Timothy 1:14 KJB - That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by **the Holy Ghost** which dwelleth in us.

Hebrews 13:21 KJB - Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, **working in you** that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 John 1:8 KJB - If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and **the truth is not in us**.

1 John 3:24 KJB - And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and <u>he in him</u>. And hereby we know that <u>he abideth in us, by the Spirit</u> which he hath given us.

1 John 4:12 KJB - No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, **God dwelleth in us**, and his love is perfected in us.

1 John 4:13 KJB - Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and <u>he in us</u>, because he hath given us of <u>his Spirit</u>.

1 John 4:16 KJB - And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and <u>God in him</u>.

2 John 1:2 KJB - For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

#### None can force God's hand:

Deuteronomy 32:39 KJB - See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

John 10:28 KJB - And <u>I</u> give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, <u>neither shall</u> <u>any man pluck them out of my hand</u>.

John 10:29 KJB - My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and <u>no man</u> is able to <u>pluck them</u> out of my Father's hand.

Romans 8:39 KJB - Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, **shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord**.

### God's voice:

Genesis 1:2 KJB - And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And **the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters**.

Job 38:34 KJB - Canst thou lift up **thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee**?

Psalms 29:3 KJB - <u>The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters.</u>

Jeremiah 10:13 KJB - When <u>he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens</u>, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

Jeremiah 51:16 KJB - When <u>he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens</u>; and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

Ezekiel 1:24 KJB - And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of

**great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech**, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

Ezekiel 43:2 KJB - And, behold, the glory of **the God of Israel** came from the way of the east: and **his voice** *was* **like a noise of many waters**: and the earth shined with his glory.

Revelation 1:13 KJB - And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto **the Son of man**, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

Revelation 1:15 KJB - And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and <u>his</u> voice as the sound of many waters.

Revelation 14:2 KJB - And I heard <u>a voice from heaven</u>, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

Revelation 19:6 KJB - And <u>I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude</u>, and as the voice <u>of many waters</u>, and as the voice <u>of mighty thunderings</u>, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

# God is omnipresent:

1 Kings 8:27 KJB - But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, **the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee**; how much less this house that I have builded?

Proverbs 15:3 KJB - The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Isaiah 29:15 KJB - Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from **the LORD**, and their works are in the dark, and they say, **Who seeth us? and who knoweth us**?

Jeremiah 23:24 KJB - <u>Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.</u>

Matthew 18:20 KJB - For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Matthew 28:20 KJB - Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

John 1:48 KJB - Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? <u>Jesus</u> answered and said unto him, <u>Before that Philip called thee</u>, <u>when thou wast under the fig tree</u>, <u>I saw thee</u>.

## God alone is to be served:

Deuteronomy 6:13 KJB - Thou shalt fear **the LORD thy God, and serve him**, and shalt swear by his name.

Matthew 4:10 KJB - Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 4:8 KJB - And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Romans 16:18 KJB - For they that are such <u>serve</u> not our <u>Lord Jesus Christ</u>, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

Colossians 3:24 KJB - Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for **ye serve the Lord Christ**.

Hebrews 9:14 KJB - How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works **to serve the living God**?

God alone is to be worshipped:

Exodus 34:14 KJB - For **thou shalt worship no other god**: for **the LORD**, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a jealous God:

Zepaniah 2:11 KJB - <u>The LORD</u> will be terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men <u>shall worship him</u>, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

Zechariah 14:16 KJB - And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year **to worship the King, the LORD of hosts**, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Zechariah 14:17 KJB - And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem **to worship the King, the LORD of hosts**, even upon them shall be no rain.

Matthew 2:2 KJB - Saying, Where is he that is **born King of the Jews**? for we have seen his star in the east, and **are come to worship him**.

Matthew 2:8 KJB - And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for <u>the young child</u>; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and <u>worship him</u> also.

Matthew 2:11 KJB - And when they were come into the house, they saw **the young child** with Mary his mother, and **fell down**, **and worshipped him**: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

Matthew 4:10 KJB - Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, **Thou** shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Matthew 8:2 KJB - And, behold, there came a leper and **worshipped him**, saying, **Lord**, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

Matthew 9:18 KJB - While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler,

and **worshipped him**, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Matthew 14:33 KJB - Then they that were in the ship came and **worshipped him**, saying, Of a truth **thou art the Son of God**.

Matthew 15:25 KJB - Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

Matthew 18:26 KJB - The servant therefore <u>fell down</u>, <u>and worshipped him</u>, saying, <u>Lord</u>, have patience with me, and I will pay <u>thee</u> all.

Matthew 28:9 KJB - And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, <u>Jesus</u> met them, saying, <u>All hail</u>. And they came and <u>held him by the feet</u>, <u>and worshipped him</u>.

Matthew 28:17 KJB - And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

Mark 5:6 KJB - But when he saw **Jesus** afar off, he ran and **worshipped him**,

Mark 15:19 KJB - And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, <u>and</u> bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

Luke 4:8 KJB - And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 24:52 KJB - And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

John 4:21 KJB - Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

John 4:23 KJB - But the hour cometh, and now is, when <u>the true worshippers shall worship</u> the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

John 4:24 KJB - God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

John 5:23 KJB - That all *men* should <u>honour the Son, even as they honour the Father</u>. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

John 9:38 KJB - And he said, **Lord**, I believe. And **he worshipped him**.

Acts 24:14 KJB - But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, <u>so</u> <u>worship I the God of my fathers</u>, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

Hebrews 1:6 KJB - And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Revelation 4:10 KJB - The four and twenty elders <u>fall down</u> before him that sat on the throne, <u>and worship him that liveth for ever and ever</u>, and cast their crowns before the throne,

saying,

Revelation 4:11 KJB - Thou art worthy, **O Lord**, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Revelation 5:11 KJB - And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

Revelation 5:12 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, <u>Worthy is the Lamb</u> that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

Revelation 5:13 KJB - And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, **and unto the Lamb** for ever and ever.

Revelation 5:14 KJB - And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders <u>fell</u> down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Revelation 14:7 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and **worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea**, and the fountains of waters.

# God is Holy:

Leviticus 11:44 KJB - For I *am* the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for <u>I *am* holy</u>: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Leviticus 11:45 KJB - For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for <u>I am holy</u>.

Leviticus 19:2 KJB - Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for <u>I the LORD your God am holy</u>.

Leviticus 20:7 KJB - Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for <u>I am the LORD your</u> God.

Leviticus 21:8 KJB - Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for **I the LORD**, which sanctify you, **am holy**.

Joshua 24:19 KJB - And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve **the LORD: for he** *is* **an holy God**; he *is* a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

1 Samuel 2:2 KJB - *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

1 Samuel 6:20 KJB - And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before **this holy** 

**LORD God**? and to whom shall he go up from us?

1 Chronicles 16:35 KJB - And say ye, Save us, O <u>God of our salvation</u>, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to <u>thy holy name</u>, *and* glory in thy praise.

1 Chronicles 29:16 KJB - O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for **thine holy name** *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

Psalms 71:22 KJB - I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O <u>my God</u>: unto thee will I sing with the harp, <u>O thou Holy One of Israel</u>.

Psalms 78:41 KJB - Yea, they turned back and tempted <u>God</u>, and limited <u>the Holy One of Israel</u>.

Psalms 99:5 KJB - Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

Psalms 99:9 KJB - Exalt **the LORD our God**, and worship at his holy hill; for **the LORD our God** *is* **holy**.

Psalms 106:47 KJB - Save us, <u>O LORD our God</u>, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto <u>thy holy name</u>, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

Isaiah 5:16 KJB - But **the LORD of hosts** shall be exalted in judgment, and **God that is holy** shall be sanctified in righteousness.

Isaiah 6:3 KJB - And one cried unto another, and said, <u>Holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, *is* <u>the LORD of hosts</u>: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

Isaiah 8:13 KJB - Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

Isaiah 8:14 KJB - And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

Isaiah 29:23 KJB - But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall **sanctify my name**, and **sanctify the Holy One of Jacob**, and shall fear the God of Israel.

Isaiah 30:15 KJB - For thus saith <u>the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel</u>; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

Isaiah 43:3 KJB - For <u>I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour</u>: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

Isaiah 48:17 KJB - Thus saith **the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel**; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

Isaiah 52:10 KJB - <u>The LORD</u> hath made bare <u>his holy arm</u> in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

Isaiah 54:5 KJB - For thy Maker *is* thine husband; the LORD of hosts *is* his name; and **thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel**; **The God of the whole earth** shall he be called.

Isaiah 55:5 KJB - Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of **the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel**; for he hath glorified thee.

Isaiah 60:9 KJB - Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of **the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel**, because he hath glorified thee.

Jeremiah 51:5 KJB - For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of <u>his God, of the LORD of hosts</u>; though their land was filled with sin against <u>the Holy One of Israel</u>.

Ezekiel 20:39 KJB - As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith **the Lord GOD**; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye **my holy name** no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

Ezekiel 36:22 KJB - Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith <u>the Lord GOD</u>; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for <u>mine holy name's</u> sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

Ezekiel 39:25 KJB - Therefore thus saith **the Lord GOD**; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for **my holy name**;

Hosea 11:9 KJB - I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for <u>I am God</u>, and not man; <u>the Holy One</u> in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

Habakkuk 1:12 KJB - *Art* thou not from everlasting, <u>O LORD my God, mine Holy One</u>? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

Habakkuk 3:3 KJB - <u>God</u> came from Teman, and <u>the Holy One</u> from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

Mark 1:24 KJB - Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou <u>Jesus of Nazareth</u>? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, <u>the Holy One of God</u>.

Luke 1:35 KJB - And the angel answered and said unto her, <u>The Holy Ghost</u> shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also <u>that holy thing</u> which shall be born of thee shall be called <u>the Son of God</u>.

Luke 4:34 KJB - Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth?

art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

Acts 2:33 KJB - Therefore being by the right hand of <u>God</u> exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of <u>the Holy Ghost</u>, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

Acts 4:27 KJB - For of a truth against thy **holy child Jesus**, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Acts 4:30 KJB - By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy **holy child Jesus**.

Acts 4:31 KJB - And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with **the Holy Ghost**, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

Acts 5:32 KJB - And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also **the Holy Ghost**, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

Acts 7:55 KJB - But he, being full of **the Holy Ghost**, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

Acts 10:38 KJB - How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with <u>the Holy Ghost</u> and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

Acts 15:8 KJB - And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them **the Holy Ghost**, even as *he did* unto us;

Acts 20:28 KJB - Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which **the Holy Ghost** hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

Romans 5:5 KJB - And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by **the Holy Ghost** which is given unto us.

Romans 14:17 KJB - For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in **the Holy Ghost**.

Romans 15:13 KJB - Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of **the Holy Ghost**.

Romans 15:16 KJB - That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by **the Holy Ghost**.

1 Corinthians 6:19 KJB - What? know ye not that your body is the temple of **the Holy Ghost** which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

1 Corinthians 12:3 KJB - Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the

Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by **the Holy Ghost**.

2 Corinthians 13:14 KJB - The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of **the Holy Ghost**, *be* with you all. Amen.

Ephesians 4:30 KJB - And grieve not **the holy Spirit of God**, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

1 Thessalonians 4:8 KJB - He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us **his holy Spirit**.

Hebrews 2:4 KJB - God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of **the Holy Ghost**, according to his own will?

1 Peter 3:14 KJB - But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

1 Peter 3:15 KJB - But <u>sanctify</u> the <u>Lord God</u> in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

2 Peter 1:21 KJB - For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by **the Holy Ghost**.

Revelation 4:8 KJB - And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, <u>Holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, <u>Lord God</u> <u>Almighty</u>, which was, and is, and is to come.

### God of prayer:

Exodus 23:13 KJB - And in all *things* that I have said unto you be circumspect: and <u>make no</u> <u>mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth</u>.

Matthew 14:30 KJB - But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, **Lord, save me**.

Matthew 15:25 KJB - Then came she and worshipped him, saying, **Lord**, **help me**.

John 14:14 KJB - If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

1 Corinthians 1:2 KJB - Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that <u>in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord</u>, both theirs and ours:

### The True God:

2 Chronicles 15:3 KJB - Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without **the true God**, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

Jeremiah 10:10 KJB - But **the LORD** *is* **the true God**, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

John 17:3 KJB - And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

1 Thessalonians 1:9 KJB - For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and **true God**;

1 John 1:2 KJB - (For <u>the life</u> was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that <u>eternal life</u>, which was <u>with</u> the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

1 John 5:20 KJB - And we know that <u>the Son of God</u> is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know <u>him that is true</u>, and we are <u>in him that is true</u>, even <u>in his Son Jesus Christ</u>. This is the true God, and eternal life.

## God is the Mighty God:

Genesis 49:24 KJB - But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of **the mighty** *God* **of Jacob**; (from thence *is* **the shepherd**, **the stone** of Israel:)

Deuteronomy 7:21 KJB - Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a **mighty** God and terrible.

Deuteronomy 10:17 KJB - For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a **mighty**, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

Nehemiah 9:32 KJB - Now therefore, our God, the great, **the mighty**, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

Job 36:5 KJB - Behold, God is **mighty**, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* wisdom.

Psalms 50:1 KJB - A Psalm of Asaph. The <u>mighty</u> God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

Psalms 132:2 KJB - How he sware unto the LORD, and vowed unto **the mighty** God **of Jacob**;

Psalms 132:5 KJB - Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for **the mighty** *God* **of Jacob**.

Isaiah 9:6 KJB - For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, <u>The mighty</u> God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Isaiah 10:21 KJB - The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

Jeremiah 32:18 KJB - Thou shewest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, **the Mighty** God, the LORD of hosts, *is* his name,

Habakkuk 1:12 KJB - *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O <u>mighty</u> God, thou hast established them for correction.

Malachi 3:1 KJB - Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even **the messenger** of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

Luke 1:49 KJB - For **he that is mighty** hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

Revelation 10:1 KJB - And I saw another <u>mighty angel</u> come down <u>from heaven</u>, <u>clothed with a cloud</u>: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and <u>his feet as pillars of fire</u>:

# God is the Almighty God:

Genesis 17:1 KJB - And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, **the LORD appeared to Abram**, and said unto him, **I** am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Genesis 28:3 KJB - And <u>God Almighty</u> bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people;

Genesis 35:11 KJB - And <u>God said unto him, I am God Almighty</u>: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

Genesis 43:14 KJB - And <u>God Almighty</u> give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

Genesis 48:3 KJB - And Jacob said unto Joseph, <u>God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz</u> in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

Genesis 49:25 KJB - *Even* by **the God of thy father**, who shall help thee; and by **the Almighty**, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

Exodus 6:3 KJB - And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* **God Almighty**, but by **my name JEHOVAH** was I not known to them.

Numbers 24:4 KJB - He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of **the Almighty**, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

Numbers 24:16 KJB - He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of **the Almighty**, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

- Ruth 1:20 KJB And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for **the Almighty** hath dealt very bitterly with me.
- Ruth 1:21 KJB I went out full, and <u>the LORD</u> hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, seeing <u>the LORD</u> hath testified against me, and <u>the Almighty</u> hath afflicted me?
- Job 5:17 KJB Behold, happy *is* the man whom **God** correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of **the Almighty**:
- Job 6:4 KJB For the arrows of **the Almighty** are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of **God** do set themselves in array against me.
- Job 6:14 KJB To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of **the Almighty**.
- Job 8:3 KJB Doth God pervert judgment? or doth **the Almighty** pervert justice?
- Job 8:5 KJB If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to **the Almighty**;
- Job 11:7 KJB Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out **the Almighty** unto perfection?
- Job 13:3 KJB Surely I would speak to **the Almighty**, and I desire to reason with **God**.
- Job 15:25 KJB For he stretcheth out his hand against **God**, and strengtheneth himself against **the Almighty**.
- Job 21:15 KJB What *is* **the Almighty**, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
- Job 21:20 KJB His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of **the Almighty**.
- Job 22:3 KJB *Is it* any pleasure to **the Almighty**, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
- Job 22:17 KJB Which said unto <u>God</u>, Depart from us: and what can <u>the Almighty</u> do for them?
- Job 22:23 KJB If thou return to **the Almighty**, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
- Job 22:25 KJB Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.
- Job 22:26 KJB For then shalt thou have thy delight in **the Almighty**, and shalt lift up thy face unto **God**.

- Job 23:16 KJB For **God** maketh my heart soft, and **the Almighty** troubleth me:
- Job 24:1 KJB Why, seeing times are not hidden from **the Almighty**, do they that know him not see his days?
- Job 27:2 KJB As <u>God</u> liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and <u>the Almighty</u>, who hath vexed my soul;
- Job 27:10 KJB Will he delight himself in **the Almighty**? will he always call upon **God**?
- Job 27:11 KJB I will teach you by the hand of **God**: *that* which *is* with **the Almighty** will I not conceal.
- Job 27:13 KJB This *is* the portion of a wicked man with <u>God</u>, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of **the Almighty**.
- Job 29:5 KJB When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;
- Job 31:2 KJB For what portion of <u>God</u> is there from above? and what inheritance of <u>the Almighty</u> from on high?
- Job 31:35 KJB Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire *is, that* **the Almighty** would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.
- Job 32:8 KJB But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration of **the Almighty** giveth them understanding.
- Job 33:4 KJB <u>The Spirit of God</u> hath made me, and <u>the breath of the Almighty</u> hath given me life.
- Job 34:10 KJB Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from <u>God</u>, that he should do wickedness; and from <u>the Almighty</u>, that he should commit iniquity.
- Job 34:12 KJB Yea, surely **God** will not do wickedly, neither will **the Almighty** pervert judgment.
- Job 35:13 KJB Surely **God** will not hear vanity, neither will **the Almighty** regard it.
- Job 37:23 KJB *Touching* the Almighty, we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.
- Job 40:2 KJB Shall he that contendeth with **the Almighty** instruct *him?* he that reproveth **God**, let him answer it.
- Psalms 68:14 KJB When **the Almighty** scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.
- Psalms 91:1 KJB He that dwelleth in the secret place of **the most High** shall abide under the shadow of **the Almighty**.

Isaiah 13:6 KJB - Howl ye; for the day of **the LORD** is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from **the Almighty**.

Ezekiel 1:24 KJB - And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of **the Almighty**, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

Ezekiel 10:5 KJB - And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the outer court, as the voice of **the Almighty God** when he speaketh.

Joel 1:15 KJB - Alas for the day! for the day of **the LORD** is at hand, and as a destruction from **the Almighty** shall it come.

Matthew 28:18 KJB - And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, <u>All power is given unto</u> me in heaven and in earth.

2 Corinthians 6:18 KJB - And will be a <u>Father</u> unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith <u>the Lord Almighty</u>.

Revelation 1:8 KJB - <u>I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending</u>, saith <u>the Lord</u>, which is, and which was, and which is to come, <u>the Almighty</u>.

Revelation 4:8 KJB - And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, **Lord God Almighty**, which was, and is, and is to come.

Revelation 11:17 KJB - Saying, We give thee thanks, O <u>Lord God Almighty</u>, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

Revelation 15:3 KJB - And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, **Lord God Almighty**; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

Revelation 16:7 KJB - And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, <u>Lord God Almighty</u>, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.

Revelation 16:14 KJB - For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of **God Almighty**.

Revelation 19:15 KJB - And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of **Almighty God**.

Revelation 21:22 KJB - And I saw no temple therein: for **the Lord God Almighty** and the Lamb are the temple of it.

God is Light, even the True Light:

Psalms 27:1 KJB - *A Psalm* of David. The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Psalms 84:11 KJB - For **the LORD God** *is* **a sun** and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

Isaiah 14:12 KJB - How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of **the morning**! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

Isaiah 60:19 KJB - The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but **the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory**.

Malachi 4:2 KJB - But unto you that fear my name shall **the Sun of righteousness** arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

Luke 1:78 KJB - Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby **the dayspring from on high** hath visited us,

John 1:1 KJB - In the beginning was **the Word**, and **the Word** was **with** God, and **the Word** was **God**.

John 1:2 KJB - The same was in the beginning with God.

John 1:3 KJB - All things were made by <u>him</u>; and without <u>him</u> was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:4 KJB - In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

John 1:5 KJB - And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 1:6 KJB - There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

John 1:7 KJB - The same came for a witness, to bear witness of **the Light**, that all *men* through him might believe.

John 1:8 KJB - He was not **that Light**, but was sent to bear witness of **that Light**.

John 1:9 KJB - <u>That was the true Light</u>, <u>which lighteth every man</u> that cometh into the world.

2 Corinthians 4:4 KJB - In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest <u>the light of the glorious gospel of Christ</u>, <u>who is the image of God</u>, <u>should shine unto them</u>.

2 Corinthians 4:5 KJB - For we preach not ourselves, but <u>Christ Jesus the Lord</u>; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

2 Corinthians 4:6 KJB - For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:19 KJB - We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto <u>a light that shineth in a dark place</u>, until <u>the day dawn</u>, and <u>the day star arise in your hearts</u>:

Revelation 2:28 KJB - And I will give him the morning star.

Revelation 22:16 KJB - <u>I Jesus</u> have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. <u>I am</u> the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

Revelation 21:23 KJB - And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, <u>to shine</u> in it: for **the glory of God did lighten it**, and **the Lamb** *is* **the light thereof**.

God over Nature/Creation

Job 9:5 KJB - Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

Job 9:6 KJB - Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

Job 9:7 KJB - Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

Psalms 65:7 KJB - Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

Psalms 89:8 KJB - O **LORD God of hosts**, who *is* **a strong LORD** like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

Psalms 89:9 KJB - Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

Psalms 107:25 KJB - For <u>he commandeth</u>, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

Psalms 107:26 KJB - They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

Psalms 107:27 KJB - They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end.

Psalms 107:28 KJB - <u>Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses</u>.

Psalms 107:29 KJB - He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

Psalms 107:30 KJB - Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto

### their desired haven.

Matthew 8:24 KJB - And, behold, there arose <u>a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves</u>: but he was asleep.

Matthew 8:25 KJB - And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, **Lord, save us**: we perish.

Matthew 8:26 KJB - And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then <u>he</u> arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

Matthew 8:27 KJB - But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

Mark 4:37 KJB - And there arose <u>a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full</u>.

Mark 4:38 KJB - And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, <u>Master</u>, carest thou not that we perish?

Mark 4:39 KJB - And <u>he arose</u>, and <u>rebuked the wind</u>, and said unto the sea, <u>Peace</u>, <u>be still</u>. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

Mark 4:40 KJB - And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

Mark 4:41 KJB - And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, **What manner of man** is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

John 2:7 KJB - Jesus saith unto them, <u>Fill the waterpots with water</u>. And they filled them up to the brim.

John 2:8 KJB - And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

John 2:9 KJB - When the ruler of the feast had tasted **the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was**: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

God walks upon the the waters:

Genesis 1:1 KJB - In the beginning **God** created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:2 KJB - And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

Job 9:8 KJB - Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

Matthew 14:25 KJB - And in the fourth watch of the night <u>Jesus</u> went unto them, <u>walking on</u> the sea.

John 6:19 KJB - So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, **they see Jesus walking on the sea**, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

#### God over all:

Matthew 11:25 KJB - At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, <u>O Father, Lord of heaven and earth</u>, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

Acts 10:36 KJB - The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by **Jesus Christ:** (he is **Lord of all:**)

Acts 17:24 KJB - God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

### [12] Excuses, Excuses

### [12-A] Firstborn?

The WTS [Watch Tower & Tract Society, the Jehovah's Witness's organization] will often quote Colossians 1:15, and ask. "How can Jesus be God, since Jesus is called the 'firstborn of every creature'?" They incorrectly teach that Jesus is the 'first created' who created all [other] things, see their NWT [New World Translation].

Colossians 1:15 KJB - Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

**"Firstborn"** can literally mean the one 'who was first to be born', as in Genesis 10:15, 19:31,33,34,37, 22:21, 25:13, 27:19,32, 29:26, 35:23, 36:15, 38:6,7, 41:51, 43:33, 46:8, 48:14,18, 49:3; Exodus 4:23, 6:14, 11:5, 12:12,29, 13:2,13,15, 22:29, 34:20; Numbers 3:2,12,13,40,41,42,43,45,46,50, 8:16,17, 18:15, 33:4; Deuteronomy 21:15,16,17, 25:6; Joshua 6:26, 17:1; Judges 8:20; 1 Samuel 8:2, 14:49, 17:13; 2 Samuel 3:2; 1 Kings 16:34; 1 Chronicles 1:13,29, 2:3,13,25,27,42,50, 3:1,15, 4:4, 5:1,3, 6:28, 8:1,30,39, 9:5,31,36, 26:2,4; 2 Chronicles 21:3; Nehemiah 10:36; Psalms 78:51, 105:36, 135:8, 136:10; Micah 6:7; Matthew 1:25; Luke 2:7; Hebrews 11:28 KJB.

However, "first born" also carries another definition, in that it also means "the chief", "set before" [placed ahead of, or instead of], "might", and "beginning of strength", "excellency of dignity", "excellency of power", "be greater", "higher than the kings of the earth", "the preeminence":

Genesis 48:16 KJB - The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

Genesis 48:17 KJB - And when <u>Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon</u> <u>the head of Ephraim</u>, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

Genesis 48:18 KJB - And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

Genesis 48:19 KJB - And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but <u>truly his younger brother</u> shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

Genesis 48:20 KJB - And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, <u>God</u> make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and <u>he set Ephraim before</u> Manasseh.

Manasseh was literally the "firstborn", the preeminence went unto the younger, Ephraim, and so he was "set ... before ..." Manasseh, and Ephraim would be the "greater".

Genesis 49:3 KJB - Reuben, thou *art* my <u>firstborn</u>, my <u>might</u>, and <u>the beginning of my</u> strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

1 Chronicles 5:1 KJB - Now the sons of <u>Reuben the firstborn of Israel</u>, (for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, <u>his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel</u>: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

Reuben was literally the first to be born of Jacob/Israel, we see the words connected with "firstborn" in these texts is more than simply being first to be born, for though Reuben was this, he was still "Unstable as water ..." and would "... not excel" because of what he had done, and therefore that which would have been his by birthright, was "given unto" another, and was no longer "to be reckoned after the birthright". Therefore the word "firstborn" was to mean more than simply first to be born, but was to carry with it all these, "... <u>might</u>, and <u>the beginning of my strength</u>, <u>the excellency of dignity</u>, and <u>the excellency of power</u>" and Reuben failed at this because of his actions.

Exodus 4:22 KJB - And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, <u>Israel is my</u> son, even my firstborn:

Israel is called "firstborn", yet we can know by scripture that Esau, and not Jacob [Israel], was the literal firstborn [Genesis 25:25-26 KJB], but in this instance we are dealing with the spiritual matter, since Jacob was the one that overcame with God, and prevailed, and so given a new name. We can also know by scripture that Jesus is the True Israel [Hosea 11:1 and Matthew 2:15 KJB].

Numbers 3:41 KJB - And thou shalt <u>take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead</u> <u>of all the firstborn among the children of Israel</u>; and the cattle <u>of the Levites instead</u> <u>of</u> all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

Numbers 3:42 KJB - And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel.

Numbers 3:43 KJB - And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month

old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

Numbers 3:44 KJB - And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Numbers 3:45 KJB - <u>Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn</u> among the children of Israel, and the cattle <u>of the Levites instead of</u> their cattle; and <u>the Levites shall be</u> <u>mine</u>: I am the LORD.

Numbers 8:14 KJB - Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and **the Levites shall be mine**.

Numbers 8:15 KJB - And after that shall **the Levites** go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

Numbers 8:16 KJB - For <u>they</u> are <u>wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.</u>

Numbers 8:17 KJB - For all the firstborn of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

Numbers 8:18 KJB - And <u>I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel</u>.

The children of Israel rebelled, they forfeited their right as the 'firstborn', and so God took ["taken ... for"] the Levites "instead of" them.

Psalms 89:27 KJB - Also <u>I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth</u>.

David [Psalms 89:20 KJB] is called "firstborn", yet we can know by scripture that David is actually the youngest son of Jesse [1 Samuel 16:10-11 KJB]. We can also see by the use in Psalms 89:27 KJB that "firstborn" is related to pre-eminence, in other words: "higher than the kings of the earth". David was a type pointing to Christ [Luke 24:27; John 5:39 KJB]. The term "firstborn" in this instance does not actually mean first to be born, but rather "pre-eminent, first over all, special, chosen, headship, of blessing, chief" and it was God which would "make" it this way.

Jeremiah 31:9 KJB - They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for **I** am a father to Israel, and **Ephraim** is my firstborn.

Ephraim is called "firstborn", yet we can know by scripture that Manasseh was the literal "firstborn" of Joseph [Genesis 41:50-52 KJB], and yet God also called Israel his "firstborn":

Exodus 4:22 KJB - And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, **Israel** is my

#### son, even my firstborn:

Hosea 11:1 KJB - When <u>Israel was a child</u>, then I loved him, and called <u>my son out of Egypt</u>.

Matthew 2:15 KJB - And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be <u>fulfilled</u> which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, <u>Out of Egypt have I called</u> my son.

The reference to "Israel", being the "firstborn", in Hosea and Matthew 2:15 KJB is actually a reference to Jesus Christ.

1 Chronicles 26:10 KJB - Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; **Simri the chief**, (for *though* **he was not the firstborn**, **yet his father made him the chief**;)

Persons can be "made" "firstborn", in otherwords "the chief" [the pre-eminent], without actually being the literally "firstborn".

Even in Job 18:12-13 ["firstborn of death"] and in Isaiah 14:30 ["firstborn of the poor"], the term "firstborn" in these instances is also being used in a figurative sense. Like "disease and decay" or "chiefest of the poor", the most poorest of them.

So, in considering the word "Firstborn", what does this mean when it refers to Jesus in Colossians 1:15? Context tells us.

The actual Greek word for "first created" is "protoktioti", but Paul [a Jew, raised a Pharisee] chooses carefully instead, by aide of the Holy Spirit Himself [2 Timothy 3:16; 2 Peter 1:21 KJB], the Greek word for the "chosen" headship connotation: "prototokos" ["Firstborn", see also Hebrews 1:6 KJB "first begotten into the world"; Revelation 1:5 "first begotten of the dead"]. For we are to inherit all things through Jesus Christ, for notice:

2 Corinthians 1:20 KJB - For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

So when we consider again the usage in Colossians 1:15 KJB, let us look at the immediate <u>context</u> to see if Paul meant "firstborn" in the sense of "headship and pre-eminence of promise" or "first created".

We go to Colossians 1:18 KJB:

Colossians 1:18 KJB - And <u>he is the head</u> of the body, the church: who is <u>the beginning</u>, the firstborn from the dead; that <u>in all</u> *things* he might have <u>the preeminence</u>.

Paul solves the issue for us, line upon line: "... head of the body ... who is the beginning ... have the preeminence."

Now, consider the greater context of the whole of scripture, for Christ Jesus can be said to fulfill **both** meanings, in that not only is:

[1] Jesus is the "firstborn", being the preeminent one:

Romans 9:5 KJB - Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh <u>Christ</u> came, <u>who is over all</u>, God blessed for ever. Amen.

Colossians 1:16 KJB - For by <u>him</u> were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

Colossians 2:10 KJB - And ye are complete in him, which is **the head of all principality and power**:

Ephesians 1:21 KJB - Far <u>above all</u> principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, <u>not only in this world, but also in that which is to come</u>:

Ephesians 1:22 KJB - And hath put <u>all things under his feet</u>, and gave <u>him to be the head over all things to the church</u>,

Ephesians 1:23 KJB - Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Ephesians 3:9 KJB - And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in **God, who created all things by Jesus Christ**:

Ephesians 4:15 KJB - But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is **the head**, **even Christ**:

Hebrews 7:26 KJB - For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and **made higher than the heavens**;

John 1:3 KJB - <u>All things were made by him</u>; and <u>without him was not any thing made that was made</u>.

[2] Jesus is also the "firstborn" of the Woman/Church:

Isaiah 9:6 KJB - For <u>unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given</u>: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Luke 2:11 KJB - For <u>unto you is born</u> this day in the city of David <u>a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord</u>.

Hebrews 2:10 KJB - For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing **many sons unto glory**, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Revelation 12:1 KJB - And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed

with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

Revelation 12:2 KJB - And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

Revelation 12:3 KJB - And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

Revelation 12:4 KJB - And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before **the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born**.

Revelation 12:5 KJB - And **she brought forth a man child**, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and **her child was caught up unto God**, and *to* his throne.

Revelation 12:13 KJB - And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted **the woman which brought forth the man** *child*.

After this, how can any say that the Son [Jesus] is created using that "firstborn" text?

### [12-B] The beginning of the creation of God?

Those which deny the Deity of Jesus Christ, will quote a <u>portion</u> of Revelation 3:14, claiming that it teaches that Jesus is the first thing created:

Revelation 3:14 KJB - And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, **the beginning of the creation of God**;

Revelation 3:14 GNT - Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον· τάδε λέγει ὁ ἀμήν, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ·

Revelation 3:14 GNT-TR+ - και  $^{\text{G2532 CONJ}}$  τω  $^{\text{G3588 T-DSM}}$  αγγελω  $^{\text{G32 N-DSM}}$  της  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSF}}$  εκκλησιας  $^{\text{G1577 N-GSF}}$  λαοδικεων  $^{\text{G2994 N-GPM}}$  γραψον  $^{\text{G1125 V-AAM-2S}}$  ταδε  $^{\text{G3592 D-APN}}$  λεγει  $^{\text{G3004 V-PAI-3S}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-NSM}}$  αμην  $^{\text{G281 HEB}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-NSM}}$  μαρτυς  $^{\text{G3144 N-NSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-NSM}}$  πιστος  $^{\text{G4103 A-NSM}}$  και  $^{\text{G2532 CONJ}}$  αληθινος  $^{\text{G228 A-NSM}}$  η  $^{\text{G3588 T-NSF}}$  αρχη  $^{\text{G746 N-NSF}}$  της  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-NSF}}$  αρχη  $^{\text{G746 N-NSF}}$  της  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-GSM}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-MSF}}$  ο  $^{\text{G3588 T-M$ 

The English word "beginning" is translated from the koine Greek **[G746]** "ἀρχὴ", "arche", and it is translated as:

**Total KJV Occurrences: 59** 

beginning, 39

Matthew 19:4, 24:8 (2),21; Mark 1:1, 10:6, 13:19; Luke 1:2; John 1:1-2 (2), 2:11, 6:64, 8:25,44, 15:27, 16:4; Philippians 4:15 (2); Colossians 1:18; 2 Thessalonians 2:13; Hebrews 1:10, 3:14, 7:3; 2 Peter 3:4; 1 John 1:1, 2:7 (2),13-14 (2),24 (2), 3:8,11; 2 John 1:5-6 (2); Revelation 1:8, 3:14, 21:6, 22:13

```
principalities, 6
      Romans 8:38; Ephesians 3:10, 6:12; Colossians 1:16, 2:15; Titus 3:1
first, 4
      Acts 26:4; Hebrews 2:3, 5:12; Jude 1:6
corners, 2
      Acts 10:11, 11:5
principality, 2
      Ephesians 1:21; Colossians 2:10
began, 1
      Hebrews 2:3
beginnings, 1
      Mark 13:8
magistrates, 1
      Luke 12:11
power, 1
      Luke 20:20
principles, 1
      Hebrews 6:1
```

rule, 1

1 Corinthians 15:24

The same part of the phrase is found throughout, and is connected directly to God, the Uncreated Creator:

Revelation 1:8 KJB - I am Alpha and Omega, <u>the beginning</u> and the ending, saith <u>the Lord</u>, which is, and which was, and which is to come, <u>the Almighty</u>.

Revelation 21:6 KJB - And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, <u>the</u> <u>beginning</u> ["ἡ ἀρχὴ"] and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Revelation 21:7 KJB - He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and <u>I will be his God</u>, and he shall be my son.

Revelation 22:13 KJB - I am Alpha and Omega, <u>the beginning</u> ["ἀρχὴ"] and the end, the first and the last.

This same word is used in several ways, one of which means to be the "beginning", or the Person who starts everything, the First Cause, or the Originator of all things, in other words, the Person through whom all things created came into existence and who is the Head of all creation. This describes the Son - Jesus, since He is God, the Word, and also the second/last Adam:

Matthew 19:4 KJB - And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that <u>he</u> which made them at the beginning [" $\alpha\pi$   $\alpha\rho\chi\eta\varsigma$ "] made them male and female,

Mark 10:6 KJB - But from the beginning [" $\alpha\pi\sigma$  os  $\alpha\rho\chi\eta\varsigma$ "] of the creation God made them male and female.

Mark 13:19 KJB - For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not <u>from the</u> <u>beginning</u> [" $\alpha\pi \alpha\rho\chi\eta\varsigma$ "] <u>of the creation</u> which <u>God created</u> unto this time, neither shall be.

Hebrews 1:10 KJB - And, <u>Thou, Lord</u>, <u>in the beginning</u> [και συ κατ αρχας κυριε] hast <u>laid the foundation of the earth</u>; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

#### See also:

Psalms 102:25 KJB - Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

This is being directly applied to Jesus Christ, who is "the same" in Hebrews 1:6-13, 13:8 KJB, see also Psalms 102:12,24-28 KJB

In the Gospel and Epistles of John, we read that Jesus, the Word, is the Person which created "all things" and was eternally "with" the Father, and that Jesus is indeed "God", not the person of the Father, neither the person of the Holy Spirit, but the person of the Son [the Word]:

John 1:1 KJB - <u>In the beginning</u> ["εν αρχη"] was <u>the Word</u>, and <u>the Word</u> was <u>with</u> God, and the Word was God.

John 1:2 KJB - The same was in the beginning ["εν αρχη"] with God.

John 1:3 KJB - <u>All things were made by him</u>; and <u>without him was not any thing</u> made that was made.

1 John 1:1 KJB - That which was <u>from the beginning</u> ["απ αρχης"], which <u>we have heard</u>, which <u>we have seen with our eyes</u>, which <u>we have looked upon</u>, and <u>our hands have handled</u>, of <u>the Word of life</u>;

1 John 1:2 KJB - (For <u>the life was manifested</u>, and <u>we have seen it</u>, and bear witness, and shew unto you <u>that eternal life</u>, which <u>was with the Father</u>, and <u>was manifested</u> <u>unto us;</u>)

1 John 1:3 KJB - That which **we have seen and heard** declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with **the Father**, and with **his Son Jesus Christ**.

Jesus created <u>all</u> things and is <u>before</u> all things, and is the <u>head</u>, having the <u>preeminence</u> in all things:

Ephesians 1:20 KJB - Which he wrought <u>in Christ</u>, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

Ephesians 1:21 KJB - <u>Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come</u>:

Ephesians 1:22 KJB - And hath put <u>all things under his feet</u>, and gave <u>him to be the</u> head over all things to the church,

Ephesians 1:23 KJB - Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Colossians 1:14 KJB - In whom we have <u>redemption through his blood</u>, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

Colossians 1:15 KJB - Who is **the image of the invisible God**, the firstborn of every creature:

Colossians 1:16 KJB - For **by him were all things created**, that are **in heaven**, and that are **in earth**, **visible and invisible**, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: **all things were created by him, and for him**:

Colossians 1:17 KJB - And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Colossians 1:18 KJB - And he is <u>the head</u> of the body, the church: <u>who is the beginning</u> ["εστιν αρχη"], the firstborn from the dead; that <u>in all things he might have the</u> preeminence.

Colossians 2:6 KJB - As ye have therefore received **Christ Jesus the Lord**, so walk ye **in him**:

Colossians 2:7 KJB - Rooted and built up <u>in him</u>, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Colossians 2:8 KJB - Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after **Christ**.

Colossians 2:9 KJB - For **in him** dwelleth **all the fulness of the Godhead bodily**.

Colossians 2:10 KJB - And ye are complete <u>in him</u>, which <u>is the head of all principality and power</u>:

When asked the question, did The Son have a beginning of days, the Scriptures resoundingly give us the answer through the type of Melchizedek, from the Father Himself and other texts, that 'No, He is Life Eternal.' [see also: 1 John 5:11 KJB]:

Hebrews 7:3 KJB - Without father, without mother, without descent, <u>having neither</u> <u>beginning of days</u>, nor end of life; but made <u>like unto the Son of God</u>; abideth a priest continually.

Psalms 90:2 KJB - Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever **thou hadst formed the earth and the world**, even **from everlasting to everlasting, thou** *art* **God**.

Psalms 93:2 KJB - Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

Psalms 45:6 KJB - Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

Lamentations 5:19 KJB - <u>Thou</u>, <u>O LORD</u>, <u>remainest for ever</u>; <u>thy throne from generation</u> to generation.

Hebrews 1:8 KJB - But <u>unto the Son *he saith*</u>, <u>Thy throne</u>, <u>O God</u>, *is* for ever and <u>ever</u>: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Micah 5:2 KJB - But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall <u>he</u> come forth unto <u>me</u> *that is* to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth** *have been* **from of old, from everlasting**.

# [12-C] Only begotten

Those which deny the Deity of Jesus Christ, will quote various texts which describe Jesus as "... the only begotten ..." of the Father, claiming that it teaches that Jesus is not God, but simply created or generated into existence at some point in ages past.

The English words are translated throughout from the koine Greek **[G3439]** "μονογενής", "monogenes", as:

**Total KJV Occurrences: 16** 

only, 9

Luke 7:12, 8:42, 9:38; John 1:14,18, 3:16,18; Hebrews 11:17; 1 John 4:9

begotten, 6

John 1:14,18, 3:16,18; Hebrews 11:17; 1 John 4:9

```
child, 1
```

Luke 9:38

The related Hebrew word [H3173] "יחיר", "yâchîyd" is translated throughout as:

**Total KJV Occurrences: 13** 

only, 7

Genesis 22:2,16; Judges 11:34; Proverbs 4:3; Jeremiah 6:26; Zechariah 12:10 (2)

darling, 2

Psalms 22:20,35:17

child, 1

**Judges** 11:34

desolate, 1

Psalms 25:16

solitary, 1

Psalms 68:6

son, 1

Jeremiah 6:26

Let us see how this word is properly used in the texts:

John 1:14 KJB - And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten ["μονογενοῦς"] of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

John 1:18 KJB - No man hath seen <u>God</u> at any time; <u>the only begotten</u> ["μονογενής"] <u>Son</u>, which is in the bosom of <u>the Father</u>, <u>he</u> hath declared <u>him</u>.

John 3:16 KJB - For God so loved the world, that he gave his <u>only begotten</u> ["τὸν μονογενῆ"] <u>Son</u>, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life

John 3:18 KJB - He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten ["τοῦ μονογενοῦς"] Son of God.

1 John 4:9 KJB - In this was manifested the <u>love of God</u> toward us, because that <u>God</u> <u>sent his only begotten</u> ["τον μονογενη"] <u>Son</u> into the world, that we might live through <u>him</u>.

The words "only begotten" in John 1:14, 18, 3:16,18; 1 John 4:9 KJB come from the Greek "monogenēs", and is also seen in other passages of the Scriptures:

Luke 7:12 KJB - Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only ["μονογενής"] son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

Luke 8:42 KJB - For <u>he had one only</u> ["μονογενής"] <u>daughter</u>, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

Luke 9:38 KJB - And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child ["μονογενής"].

Hebrews 11:17 KJB - By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up **his only begotten** ["μονογενῆ"] son,

From this we can see that the word can mean "only" one [Luke 7:2, 8:42, 9:38 KJB], but it can also mean the special child of Promise, of Faith and Love, being "the beloved" [Genesis 15:4-6, 17:4-8,15-19,21, 18:10-14, 21:1-3 KJB], as Isaac was [Hebrews 11:17-19 KJB], since Abraham already had through human effort/works, a previous son, Ishmael, through Hagar, Sarah's maid [Genesis 16:4,10,11,12,15,16, 17:20 KJB].

Abraham would represent, in type, the Father, and the Sarah, the woman/wife, would typify the "church", and/or the people of God, and through the at-one-ment of the two, by the Spirit, the "only begotten", "the beloved", even Jesus Christ, the eternal Son, God manifest in the flesh [1 Timothy 3:16 KJB], would come forth in the flesh of man-kind. Consider:

Isaiah 9:6 KJB - For <u>unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given</u>: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Luke 2:11 KJB - For <u>unto you is born</u> this day in the city of David <u>a Saviour, which is</u> <u>Christ the Lord</u>.

Hebrews 2:10 KJB - For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing **many sons unto glory**, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

Revelation 12:1 KJB - And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; <u>a woman</u> clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

Revelation 12:2 KJB - And **she being with child** cried, **travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered**.

Revelation 12:3 KJB - And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great

red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

Revelation 12:4 KJB - And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before **the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born**.

Revelation 12:5 KJB - And **she brought forth a man child**, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and **her child was caught up unto God**, and *to* his throne.

Revelation 12:13 KJB - And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted **the woman which brought forth the man** *child*.

Was Isaac, Abraham's only son? Not in the sense of being an only child of Abraham, for we see that Ishmael was born unto him by Hagar [the bondwoman; Genesis 21:10; Galatians 4:23,30,31 KJB] and God does acknowledge him [Genesis 22:13 KJB], yet notice what God says of the special child of promise, the child of Faith and Love, Isaac [Genesis 22:12 KJB], the child of Abraham & Sarah [the free woman; Galatians 4:23,30,31 KJB]:

Genesis 22:2 KJB - And he said, Take now thy son, thine only [Hebrew: "יחידר"; Transliterated Hebrew "yâchîyd"] son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

**Side note**, in the so-called LXX [\*Septuagint, the work of Origen in his Hexapla, not the work of 70 or 72 Jewish scholars from the twelve tribes, and definitely not written before AD 100].

Genesis 22:2 LXX\* - "καὶ εἶπεν Λαβὲ τὸν υἱόν σου τὸν ἀγαπητόν, δυ ἠγάπησας, τὸν Ισαακ ..."

Re-translated to a harsh and strict semblance of English, says:

"And now take thy son, the beloved, whom ye have loved, the Isaac ..."

Genesis 22:12 KJB - And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing **thou hast not withheld thy son**, **thine only** [Hebrew: "יחידך"; Transliterated Hebrew "yâchîyd"] **son from me**.

Genesis 22:12 LXX\* - "...καὶ οὐκ ἐφείσω τοῦ υἱοῦ σου τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ δι' ἐμέ."

Re-translated to a harsh and strict semblance of English, says:

"... and ve have not withheld thy son, thy beloved, from me."

Genesis 22:16 KJB - And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and **hast not withheld thy son**, **thine only** [Hebrew: "יְהִידְרְ"; Transliterated Hebrew "yâchîyd"] **son**:

Genesis 22:16 LXX\* - "... καὶ οὐκ ἐφείσω τοῦ υίοῦ σου τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ δι' ἐμέ."

Re-translated to a harsh and strict semblance of English, says:

"... and ye have not withheld thy son, thy beloved, from me."

We can see that Isaac was "thy beloved" ["τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ"] son of Abraham, even as Christ Jesus is the "my beloved" ["ο αγαπητος"] of the Father, and that this is intimately connected with the phrase "the only begotten" ["τον μονογενη"]:

Matthew 3:17 KJB - And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός"] Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew 17:5 KJB - While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός"] Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

Mark 1:11 KJB - And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art <u>my beloved</u> ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός"] Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Mark 9:7 KJB - And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός:"] Son: hear him.

Luke 3:22 KJB - And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός"] Son; in thee I am well pleased.

Luke 9:35 KJB - And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός:"] Son: hear him.

Luke 20:13 KJB - Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved ["μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν:"] son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

2 Peter 1:17 KJB - For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved ["μου ὁ ἀγαπητός"] Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Further examples of the word "μονογενῆ" may also be witnessed in the so-called LXX\*, Greek:

Psalms 22:20 KJB - Deliver my soul from the sword; <u>my darling</u> [Hebrew: "'πτς"; Transliterated Hebrew "yâchîyd"; Greek LXX\* Psalms 21:21: "τὴν μονογενῆ μου"] from the power of the dog.

[This passage [Psalms 22:20 KJB] is quoted in the context of Psalms 22:1-31 KJB, ["[[To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.]] <u>My</u> <u>God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me</u>? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?" [Psalms 22:1 KJB], which is a reference

Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling [Hebrew: "הידתי"; Transliterated: "yâchîyd"; Greek LXX\* Psalms 34:17: "τὴν μονογενῆ μου"] from the lions. Psalms 35:17 KJB

[This passage [Psalms 35:17 KJB] also speaks of Christ Jesus and is similar to that of Psalms 22:20 KJB.]

Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am <u>desolate</u> [Hebrew: "π'"; Transliterated: "yâchîyd"; Greek LXX\* Psalms 24:16: "με ὅτι μονογενὴς"; in other words, 'all alone', or 'the only one left'] and afflicted. Psalms 25:16

[This passage [Psalms 25:16 KJB], we can compare to Isaiah 63:3, "<u>I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me</u>: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment."]

In Greek LXX\* **Judges 11:34**, we further see that "μονογενης" even carries a definition of 'singularity', 'one and only':

And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and **she** *was his* **only** [Hebrew: "קיהי"; Transliterated Hebrew "yâchîyd"; Greek LXX\*: "μονογενης"] **child**; **beside her he had neither son nor daughter**. Judges 11:34

In **Zechariah 12:10 KJB**, we see the 2<sup>nd</sup> Advent of Jesus Christ foretold, and the word "only" and has a connection the word "firstborn" [Please see the study upon the "firstborn" texts]:

And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only [Hebrew: "היהיר"; Transliterated Hebrew "yâchîyd"] son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. Zechariah 12:10

The related koine Greek word is "γεγεννηκα" in Acts 13:33 and Hebrews 1:5, 5:5 is co-related to the Hebrew "yâlad" in Psalms 2:7:

Psalms 2:7 KJB - <u>I will declare the decree</u>: <u>the LORD</u> hath said <u>unto me</u>, <u>Thou art my Son</u>; <u>this day have I begotten</u> [Hebrew: "; Greek LXX\*: "γεγεννηκα"] thee.

Acts 13:33 KJB - <u>God</u> hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that <u>he hath</u> <u>raised up Jesus</u> again; as it is also written in the second psalm, <u>Thou</u> art <u>my Son</u>, <u>this day have I begotten</u> ["γεγέννηκά"] <u>thee</u>.

Acts 13:34 KJB - And as concerning that <u>he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption</u>, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

Acts 13:35 KJB - Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 13:36 KJB - For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

Acts 13:37 KJB - But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

Acts 13:38 KJB - Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

Acts 13:39 KJB - And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

Hebrews 1:3 KJB - Who being the brightness of <u>his</u> glory, and the express image of <u>his</u> person, and upholding all things by the word of <u>his</u> power, when he had by <u>himself</u> purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

Hebrews 1:4 KJB - Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath **by inheritance** obtained a more excellent name than they.

Hebrews 1:5 KJB - For unto which of the angels said he at any time, <u>Thou art my Son</u>, <u>this day have I begotten</u> ["γεγεννηκα"] <u>thee</u>? And again, <u>I will be to him a Father</u>, and <u>he shall be to me a Son</u>?

Hebrews 1:6 KJB - And again, when he bringeth in the <u>firstbegotten</u> ["<u>πρωτοτοκον</u>"] into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

Hebrews 5:5 KJB - So also <u>Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest</u>; but <u>he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten</u> ["γεγεννηκα"] <u>thee.</u>

Hebrews 5:9 KJB - And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Hebrews 5:10 KJB - Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Each of these passages tells us that "begotten" deals with Christ Jesus as He took upon Himself the flesh of men, at the virgin birth, "... he bringeth in the <u>firstbegotten</u> ["πρωτοτοκον"] into the world ...", and also with the period of the sacrifice, the resurrection, and deals with the "purging of sins", "the forgiveness of sins", being "justified from all things" and the ascension of Christ Jesus into the Heavenly Holy Place to begin His ministration as our Great High Priest and as the King of the Throne of Grace [Hebrews 4:16 KJB], after the order of the King-priest Melchizedek.

Romans 1:3 KJB - Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

Romans 1:4 KJB - And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the

### spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

Further in the Old Testament passages of **2 Samuel 7:11-14** and **1 Chronicles 22:9-13**, where in a prophecy about King Solomon [Peace], also points to Christ Jesus, the True Ruler of Peace [Isaiah 9:6 KJB]:

- 2 Samuel 7:11 KJB And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.
- 2 Samuel 7:12 KJB And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, <u>I will set up thy seed after thee</u>, <u>which shall proceed out of thy bowels</u>, and <u>I will establish his kingdom</u>.
- 2 Samuel 7:13 KJB <u>He shall build an house for my name</u>, and <u>I will stablish the</u> throne of his kingdom for ever.
- 2 Samuel 7:14 KJB <u>I will be his father, and he shall be my son</u>. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:
- 1 Chronicles 22:9 KJB Behold, <u>a son shall be born to thee</u>, <u>who shall be a man of rest</u>; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for <u>his name shall be Solomon</u>, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.
- 1 Chronicles 22:10 KJB <u>He shall build an house for my name</u>; and <u>he shall be my son, and I will be his father</u>; and <u>I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever</u>.
- 1 Chronicles 22:11 KJB Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.
- 1 Chronicles 22:12 KJB Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.
- 1 Chronicles 22:13 KJB Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

Therefore, we can conclude that "only begotten" in reference to Christ Jesus, means "my beloved", and means the original, by very nature of being eternal God [Philippians 2:6 KJB], un-adopted heir of the promise of peace [unlike us, though we are now "many sons" [Hebrews 2:10 KJB] through Christ Jesus, having received the "Spirit of adoption" [Romans 8:15 KJB] "that we might receive the adoption of sons" [Galatians 5:4 KJB], the "adoption of children by Jesus Christ" [Ephesians 1:5 KJB]], the very "appointed heir" [Hebrews 1:2 KJB], being the "seed, which is Christ" [Galatians 3:16 KJB], "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;" [Hebrews 1:3 KJB]. So, while The LORD JEHOVAH, the Son is eternal and without beginning

in His Divinity/Deity, His humanity did have beginning:

John 3:6 KJB - <u>That which is born of the flesh is flesh</u>; and <u>that which is born of the Spirit is spirit</u>.

Psalms 40:6 KJB - Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; <u>mine ears hast thou</u> <u>opened</u>: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

Galatians 4:4 KJB - But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

**Side note**, the phrase "... made under the law," is referring to the law of heredity, the inherited genes, the genetic law of flesh, as Jesus' ancestry is shown in Matthew 1:1-18; Luke 3:23-38; Romans 1:3 KJB, etc:

Romans 1:3 KJB - Concerning his **Son Jesus Christ our Lord**, which was **made of the seed of David according to the flesh**;

Hebrews 10:5 KJB - Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

### [12-D] Greater

Those which deny the Deity of Jesus Christ, will quote various texts in which Jesus says that the Father is "greater" than Himself, and by this, claim that it teaches that Jesus is not, by nature, God, but simply created.

John 10:29 KJB - My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

John 14:28 KJB - Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for <u>my</u> Father is greater than I.

Jesus is JEHOVH God, the Son, even from eternity, "being in the form of God" and was always "equal" with [John 1:1-3; 1 John 1:1-3 KJB, etc] God the Father, yet He also took upon Himself the flesh of man-kind, and "humbled" Himself, and took the "form of a servant":

Philippians 2:1 KJB - If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

Philippians 2:2 KJB - Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

Philippians 2:3 KJB - *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

Philippians 2:4 KJB - Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

Philippians 2:5 KJB - Let this mind be in you, which was also in **Christ Jesus**:

Philippians 2:6 KJB - Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

Philippians 2:7 KJB - But <u>made himself</u> of no reputation, and <u>took upon him the</u> <u>form of a servant</u>, and was <u>made in the likeness of men</u>:

Philippians 2:8 KJB - And being <u>found in fashion as a man</u>, <u>he humbled himself</u>, and <u>became obedient unto death</u>, even the death of the cross.

Philippians 2:9 KJB - Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

Philippians 2:10 KJB - That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

Philippians 2:11 KJB - And *that* every tongue should confess that <u>Jesus Christ is Lord</u>, to the glory of God the Father.

Jesus, the eternal Son of the Father, in a new way through the incarnation, voluntarily subjected Himself to the Father. This will even be the case in eternity – 1 Corinthians 15:28; Genesis 41:40 KJB [type, "only in the throne", not nature [God], not a matter of Eternal Deity, not 'age', etc]. Throne is a matter of "office", not nature. Jesus sits in the Throne of the Father:

Revelation 3:21 KJB - To him that overcometh will **I** grant to sit with me in my throne, even as **I** also overcame, and **am set down with my Father in his throne**.

1 Kings 2:12 KJB - Then sat **Solomon upon the throne of David his father**; and his kingdom was established greatly.

Jesus, coming in Humanity, is also our example unto the Father, even in our relationship to God, for it was the character of the Father that Jesus came to show, by manifesting His name [character] unto all. Mankind was also made in "the image [and likeness] of God". As a type, Adam the Figure, Male and Female, in Genesis. Both equal in Nature, but one [Body] in subjection to the Head. This is the way the Church is to be to Christ, and Wife to Husband, and Christ to the Father – 1 Corinthians 11:3; Ephesians 5:23 KJB. None of this detracts from the eternal nature of Jesus, nor of His Deity, God, for He is JEHOVAH Emmanuel – indeed God with us.

Understanding this, is important in relationship to understanding how the Father is "greater" than Jesus, for it is not meant "greater" in nature to Jesus' Deity, for the nature of God is God, but it relates in at least two ways to the second nature:

- [1] His voluntary choice of taking upon Himself fallen flesh nature of man-kind
- [2] His voluntary servitude in that capacity

Now, since Jesus is in nature, both, God and man [1 Timothy 3:16 KJB - "... the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh ..."], consider how that Jesus has "made himself of no

reputation" thereby "took upon <u>him the form of a servant</u>" and "humbled <u>himself</u>" unto God the Father, as a man. Is God greater than man? Yes. Is the Master greater than the servant? Yes, and so consider how the Bible uses the word "greater" in relationship to "Master" and "servant":

Luke 22:25 KJB - And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles <u>exercise lordship</u> <u>over them</u>; and they that <u>exercise authority upon them</u> are called <u>benefactors</u>.

Luke 22:26 KJB - But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is **greatest** among you, let him **be as the younger**; and he that is **chief**, **as he that doth serve**.

Luke 22:27 KJB - For whether *is* **greater**, he that sitteth at meat, or he that **serveth**? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

John 13:13 KJB - Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

Joh 13:14 KJB - If <u>I</u> then, *your* <u>Lord and Master</u>, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

John 13:15 KJB - For <u>I have given you an example</u>, that ye should do as I have done to you.

John 13:16 KJB - Verily, Verily, I say unto you, <u>The servant is not greater than his</u> <u>lord</u>; <u>neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him</u>.

John 14:12 KJB - Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, **the works that**I do shall he do also; and **greater** works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 15:20 KJB - Remember the word that I said unto you, <u>The servant is not greater</u> than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

Notice, that Jesus is "greater", even "Master and Lord", "Lord and Master" of the Apostles and Disciples. Did the phrase "greater" refer to the <u>nature</u> of His humanity being greater than that of their humanity? Or, did it ever refer to the nature of the Father's Deity being greater than the nature of the Son's Deity? No. The word is used in relationship to <u>positions</u>, the <u>offices</u>, the relationships, of the Master and the servant, and/or even Father and Son.

Now, when the word is used in relationship of Jesus' nature of Deity in comparison to that of the nature of man-kind, it is then that Jesus is greater in nature, as much as God's nature is infinitely superior to that of the nature of man-kind:

Genesis 22:15 KJB - And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

Genesis 22:16 KJB - And said, **By myself have I sworn**, **saith the LORD**, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only *son:* 

Genesis 22:17 KJB - That <u>in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will</u> <u>multiply</u> thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

Hebrews 6:13 KJB - For when God made promise to Abraham, because **he could swear** by no greater, he sware by himself,

Hebrews 6:14 KJB - Saying, Surely <u>blessing I will bless thee</u>, and multiplying I will <u>multiply thee</u>.

Finally, Jesus is eternally the Son of the Father. This is their eternal relationship, and as such, the Son has always honoured the Father above Himself, and eternally esteemed of Him, more highly than Himself:

Exodus 20:12 KJB - <u>Honour thy father</u> and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Malachi 1:6 KJB - A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

Philippians 2:3 KJB - *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but <u>in lowliness</u> of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

Now, unto us, it is the same, notice, the office, <u>not</u> nature, for we are all to have the "divine nature", the character of God, and the why, for it is by "charity" [1 Corinthians 13 KJB]:

1 Thessalonians 5:12 KJB - And we beseech <u>you</u>, <u>brethren</u>, to know <u>them which</u> labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

1 Thessalonians 5:13 KJB - And **to esteem them very highly** in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

How then can God Himself, keep the Commandment, He Himself gave to us as a revelation of His character?

1 Samuel 2:30 KJB - Wherefore **the LORD God** of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now **the LORD** saith, Be it far from me; for **them that honour me I will honour**, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

Matthew 12:50 KJB - For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

### [12-E] My Lord and my God

John 20:26 KJB - And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

John 20:27 KJB - Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

John 20:28 KJB - And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

John 20:29 KJB - Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

The texts of John 20:26-29 KJB are clear in their inspired [2 Timothy 3:16,17; 2 Peter 1:21 KJB] statements, and in the very witness [1 John 5:6-9 KJB] of the Apostle Thomas in regards Jesus Christ. He is, "Lord" and "God" of Thomas who, a moment before the revelation, had doubted. However, there are some which attempt to 'excuse' these words of Thomas by the following [these being the exact words]:

- [1] Thomas was surprised when he saw the Lord in their midst. "My God!" was just an expression, a "statement of surprise."
- [2] Thomas was actually addressing both the Father ["My God"] and the Lord Jesus Christ ["My Lord"] when he said, "My Lord and my God."
- [3] It is not a teaching text (non-didactic text); actually Thomas made a mistake when he said, "My Lord and my God."
- [4] Thomas could have been saying my master and judge. The underlying koine Greek word 'theos' is generic and has many meanings and can mean 'judge'.

What is not represented as an answer, is the obvious, that Thomas actually **believed** in his affirmative statement that Jesus was indeed "... [his [possessive, 'my']] Lord and [his [possessive, 'my']] God".

Consider the text itself:

John 20:28 KJB - And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

John 20:28 GNT - ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· ὁ Κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου.

While the King James Bible is perfect in the way English reads, the koine Greek itself undermines the 4 excuses, by reading, " $\underline{\dot{\mathbf{o}}}$  Κύριός μου καὶ  $\underline{\dot{\mathbf{o}}}$  Θεός μου", which in harsh English, reads, 'the Lord of me and the God of me'.

In fact, there is an Old Testament text which reads in a similar way, which will help us understand how to read the text:

Psalms 35:23 KJB - Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, **my God** and my Lord.

**Side note**, in the so-called LXX [\*Septuagint, the work of Origen in his Hexapla, not the work of 70 or 72 Jewish scholars from the twelve tribes, and definitely not written

before AD 100].

Psalms 35:23 (34:23) LXX\* - ἐξεγέρθητι, κύριε, καὶ πρόσχες τῆ κρίσει μου, ὁ θεός μου καὶ ὁ κύριός μου, εἰς τὴν δίκην μου.

The understanding is obvious, and the language, other than reversed, is the very same.

The very context of the John 20:28 KJB text is between Jesus and His doubting disciple. Jesus speaks to Thomas, and Thomas' statement [then of new found faith and belief] is directly in response and directed to Jesus Christ Himself because of His appearing after crucifixion, death and burial, now resurrected and alive.

John 20:26 KJB - And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came <u>Jesus</u>, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, <u>Peace</u> *be* unto you.

John 20:27 KJB - Then saith  $\underline{\mathbf{he}}$  to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

John 20:28 KJB - And Thomas **answered** and **said unto him**, My Lord and my God.

John 20:29 KJB - <u>Jesus</u> saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

The words, "behold", "faithless", "believing", "seen", "believed", "blessed *are* they that have not seen" and "believed" are directly connected to the statement of Thomas to Jesus and His appearing, and also related to the previous week, wherein Thomas had not been present with the others. Jesus is herein specifically designated the "Lord" and "God" of Thomas.

However, not to merely discount the 4 objections, let us now consider each one more closely:

[1] Thomas exclaimed in "surprise" unto "him" [Jesus; vs 26 - "Jesus", vs 27 - "he", "my", "my", vs 28 - "answered and said unto him", vs 29 - "Jesus"], when he said, "... my God ..."!

This 'explanation' is that Thomas had an 'outburst', a sudden expression of surprise, likened unto when someone smashes their finger or is caught off guard, a knee-jerk reaction and is sometimes expressed in various translations with an exclamation point [!]. This argument is based upon a punctuation mark, which is not represented in the koine Greek, neither the English context, nor in several other various translations [which use a period [.] or even semi-colon [;], such as the ASV, Darby's, Douay Rheims, Noah Webster's, etc], including the King James Bible itself. Yet, even if the majority of translations utilized a period [.], semi-colon [;] or an exclamation point [!], it would not be proof, since truth is not confirmed by majority. Truth is self-confirming. Moreso, the koine Greek has no punctuation. Consider the following two examples of sentences, that even punctuation, whether a period [.] or exclamation point [!] would not alter the understanding:

## [1] Sample:

"Jesus is the anointed King and Messiah."

"... It is Jesus."

### Text:

"... My Lord and my God."

Simply a true statement. A profession of that which is true.

# [2] Sample:

"Jesus is the anointed King and Messiah!"

"... It is Jesus!"

#### Text:

"... My Lord and my God!"

An exclamation of the profound truth.

The question then becomes, "Which of the two sentences, whether period [.] or exclamation point [!], is saying anything that is not true in regards Jesus?" The answer is, "Neither." Doctrinal understanding is never to be founded upon punctuation, but rather:

Isaiah 28:10 KJB - For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

Isaiah 8:20 KJB - To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* no light in them.

The text is not recorded in the same way as if anyone were to simply blurt out, "OUCH!" or "YEOW!", which would be something that takes very little cognitive ability, but rather what Thomas says, if in exclamation, would be akin to anyone exclaiming "That really, really hurts and smarts!" Clear cognitive reasoning which is much more than that of simply "OW!"

However, there is no exclamation point here, but rather, Thomas "answered" [John 20:28 KJB] Jesus, whom had just spoken to him in John 20:27 KJB. Thomas formulates a complete and complex sentence in response unto Jesus, beginning with "My Lord", adding unto it, "and", finally finishing with, "my God." This is a deep and complex thought formulated into words and not something 'right off of the top of the head'. This is not a 'knee-jerk' reaction, but rather total realization of who it was that stood before him resurrected.

[2] Thomas was actually addressing both the Father ["My God"] and the Lord Jesus Christ ["My Lord"] when he said, "My Lord and my God."

This "explanation" directly overlooks the nearest immediate context and violates it. The nearest context and scripture reveals that, "And Thomas **answered** and **said unto him** ..."

Thomas was not addressing multiple individuals or persons in this passage. The "him" is **singular** and not plural:

The "him" is the singular person, Jesus [vs 26 - "Jesus", vs 27 - "he", "my", "my", vs 28 - "answered and said unto him", vs 29 - "Jesus"] who had just spoken to Thomas. Thomas "answered" Jesus, and this means to respond to something said, done, etc, just as Jesus had "answered" the devil in the wilderness, or an echo in "answering".

[3] It is not a teaching text (non-didactic text); actually Thomas made a mistake when he said, "My Lord and my God."

The first part of this "explanation" ignores the following text:

2 Timothy 3:16 KJB - <u>All scripture is given</u> by inspiration of God, <u>and is profitable for doctrine</u>, for reproof, for correction, for <u>instruction in righteousness</u>:

All of scripture is teaching text, especially when the Holy Spirit is the teacher.

The second part of the "explanation" ignores other texts in which Jesus immediately censors and/or rebukes the disciples for saying, thinking, and/or doing foolish things and/or transgressing God's Law:

Matthew 16:23 KJB - But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

Matthew 17:25 KJB - He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

Matthew 26:52 KJB - Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Matthew 26:53 KJB - Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Mark 8:33 KJB - But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

Mark 14:6 KJB - And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

Luke 24:25 KJB - Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

John 12:7 KJB - Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

John 12:8 KJB - For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

If Thomas had actually blasphemed [scripture deals with our speech, Matthew 5:19; Colossians 4:6; Titus 2:8, etc. KJB] in this instance, he would have received serious rebuke from Jesus who loved Him, as it is written:

Leviticus 19:17 KJB - <u>Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart</u>: thou shalt <u>in any wise rebuke thy neighbour</u>, and <u>not suffer sin upon him</u>.

Leviticus 19:18 KJB - Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt **love thy neighbour as thyself**: I **am the LORD**.

Jesus also directly and immediately rebuked the devil:

Matthew 4:10 KJB - Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 4:8 KJB - And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Yet, Jesus receives worship in numerous places:

Exodus 3:2 KJB - And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

Exodus 3:3 KJB - And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

Exodus 3:4 KJB - And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, **God called unto him out of the midst of the bush**, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here *am* I.

Exodus 3:5 KJB - And he said, **Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest** *is* **holy ground**.

Exodus 3:6 KJB - Moreover <u>he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.</u>

Acts 7:33 KJB - Then said **the Lord** to him, **Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground**.

Joshua 5:15 KJB - And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

[4] Thomas could have been saying my master and judge. The underlying koine Greek word 'theos' is generic and has many meanings and can mean 'judge'.

This "explanation" undercuts itself from the beginning by saying, "... could have been ...", which is entirely unfounded conjecture, as the text reads, "My Lord and my God."

However, let us consider the second portion in fairness, and give the benefit, in spite of the doubt.

The English word "God" [John 20:28 KJB], is translated from the koine Greek **[G2316]** " $\theta\epsilon\delta\varsigma$ ", "theos". It is not once translated "judge" in all of the King James Bible in 1344 times. However, in John 10:35 KJB, it is translated "gods" [lowercase], being a reference to an OT passage [Psalms 82 KJB]:

Psalms 82:1 KJB - A Psalm of Asaph. God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

Psalms 82:2 KJB - How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

Psalms 82:3 KJB - Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

Psalms 82:4 KJB - Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

Psalms 82:5 KJB - They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

Psalms 82:6 KJB - I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.

Psalms 82:7 KJB - But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

Psalms 82:8 KJB - Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

This passage is speaking about the unjust rulers of Israel, the unjust judges, the corrupt leaders, "princes". God Himself is the chief judge. Reconsider John 20:28 KJB in that light then.

Genesis 18:25 KJB - That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not **the Judge of all the earth** do right?

Psalms 50:6 KJB - And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for **God** *is* **judge himself**. Selah.

Psalms 75:7 KJB - But <u>God is the judge</u>: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Psalms 82:8 KJB - Arise, **O God, judge the earth**: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Ecclesiastes 3:17 KJB - I said in mine heart, <u>God shall judge the</u> <u>righteous and the wicked</u>: for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.

Ecclesiastes 12:14 KJB - For <u>God shall bring every work into</u> <u>judgment</u>, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

Romans 3:6 KJB - God forbid: for then how shall **God judge the world**?

Hebrews 12:23 KJB - To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to **God the Judge of all**, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

Hebrews 13:4 KJB - Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers **God will judge**.

God is Judge. Jesus is our, and Thomas', Judge and God:

Romans 14:10 KJB - But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before **the judgment seat of Christ**.

2 Corinthians 5:10 KJB - For we must all appear before **the judgment seat of Christ**; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

John 8:16 KJB - And yet <u>if I judge, my judgment is true</u>: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

John 5:22 KJB - For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

Revelation 14:7 KJB - Saying with a loud voice, Fear <u>God</u>, and give glory to him; for <u>the hour of his judgment is come</u>: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

**Compare**: Genesis 2:2-3; Exodus 20:8-11; John 14:15; Exodus 20:6; Colossians 1:16-17, John 1:3, etc. KJB

As stated before, the only "explanation" not given, is the one which is plainly given in the English text of the King James Bible. Jesus is the Lord and God of Thomas; Jesus is my Lord and God [.!] Is He your Lord and God? If not, consider carefully:

John 8:24 KJB - <u>I said</u> therefore unto you, that <u>ye shall die in your sins</u>: for **if ye believe not** that **I am** *he*, **ye shall die in your sins**.

Amen.

## [12-F] Plurals of Majesty, or plurals of Majestic persons?

There are those, like the WatchTower & Tract Society [WTS], which will sometimes [\*] say that the plural terms of Genesis 1 KJB, and throughout the King James Bible, in reference to God, is not referring to plural of persons, but rather something called a 'plural of majesty', commonly known as the "royal or Victorian 'we", the 'pluralis majestaticus' or plural of excellency, the 'pluralis excellentiae':

Genesis 1:26 KJB - And <u>God</u> said, Let <u>us</u> make man in <u>our</u> image, after <u>our</u> likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

However, the WTS [\*], in other places, changes their mind, and does say that there are multiple persons, though there is degradation of the Son of God, from being God, to being a creature:

"... So, too, when God used "us" and "our", <u>he was simply addressing another individual</u>, his first spirit creation, the master craftsman, the prehuman Jesus." - http://www.watchtower.org/e/ti/article 05.htm

Additionally, the so-called royal "we", was used by Victorian Kings and Queens, who whether,

Roman Catholic or Protestant, were to some degree or another "trinitarian" [3 persons - Father, Son and Holy Spirit, though specific definitions would differ between them, as the Bible teaches "Godhead"], and when using "we", referred to multiple persons, being themselves under God.

Plurality of speech by Jesus:

John 3:11 KJB - <u>Verily</u>, <u>I say</u> unto thee, <u>We</u> speak that <u>we</u> do know, and testify that <u>we</u> have seen; and ye receive not <u>our</u> witness.

John 3:12 KJB - If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if **I tell you** *of* **heavenly things**?

Then take this back to Genesis 1 KJB, and see God, and the 3 eternal Persons:

Genesis 1:1 KJB - In the beginning **God** created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:2 KJB - And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And **the Spirit of God** moved upon the face of the waters.

Genesis 1:3 KJB - And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

Genesis 1:6 KJB - And <u>God said</u>, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

Genesis 1:7 KJB - And <u>God made</u> the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was so.

The word "God", from the Hebrew [H430], "אלהים", "'ĕlôhîym", is plural in Genesis 1:1 KJB, but more than this, in Hebrew there are two kinds of plural, a dual plural [2 only] and true plural [3 or greater]. This word is in the True [3 or greater] plural.

- [1] The Father "... God said ...", speaking to the Son,
- [2] The Son "... God made ..."
- [3] The Holy Spirit "... the Spirit of God moved upon ..."

There are other plural passages [a small sample]:

Genesis 11:7 KJB - Go to, let <u>us</u> go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Isaiah 6:3 KJB - And one cried unto another, and said, <u>Holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, *is* <u>the LORD of</u> **hosts**: the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

Compare:

The Father:

John 17:11 KJB - And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. <u>Holy Father</u>, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

### The Son – Jesus:

Acts 4:27 KJB - For of a truth against thy **holy child Jesus**, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

Acts 4:30 KJB - By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy **holy child Jesus**.

### The Holy Ghost/Spirit:

Mark 13:11 KJB - But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but **the Holy Ghost**.

Luke 11:13 KJB - If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give **the Holy Spirit** to them that ask him?

Isaiah 6:8 KJB - Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for **us**? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Revelation 4:8 KJB - And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, <u>Holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, <u>holy</u>, <u>Lord God Almighty</u>, which was, and is, and is to come.

Etc.

# [13] The Holy Spirit

Some stumble over the Holy Spirit being called "it", and by this claim that He is only a force, a power, a non-intelligence. Yet, they should also recognize that Jesus was called "it" [Revelation 12:4 KJB], "child" [Revelation 12:2,4,5 KJB], "holy thing" [Luke 1:35 KJB] and "holy child" [Acts 4:27,30 KJB], all of which are also neuter gender. Jesus is still a person and masculine. The wicked angels are also called "it" [Luke 8:29, 9:39, 11:14, etc. KJB], but they too are intelligent [though created] beings and cited in the masculine. Neuter terms do not automatically mean inanimate, for instance, the terms "child", "babe", "person", "mail-carrier", "flight attendant", etc.

<b>Question:</b>	<b>Answer: JEHOVAH GOD</b>	Answer: HOLY SPIRIT
Who gives eternal life?	Proverbs 19:23 KJB	Ezekiel 37:14; John 6:63; Romans 8:2,6,11,13; 2 Corinthians 3:6; Galatians 6:8 KJB

Who gives grace?	Psalms 84:11 KJB	Zechariah 12:10; Hebrews 10:29 KJB
Who gives power and authority to man?	Psalms 68:35 KJB	Micah 3:8; Acts 1:8, 20:28; Romans 15:19; 1 Corinthians 2:4; Ephesians 3:16, 4:3; 1 Thessalonians 1:5 KJB
Who has authority and power?	1 Chronicles 29:11 KJB	Micah 3:8; Luke 1:35, 4:14; Romans 15:13,19; Ephesians 3:16 KJB
Who has glory?	Isaiah 40:5 KJB	2 Corinthians 3:8 KJB
Who is eternal?	Genesis 21:33 KJB	John 14:16; Hebrews 9:14 KJB
Who is Holy?	1 Samuel 2:2 KJB	Romans 1:4 KJB
Who is omnipresent?	Jeremiah 23:24 KJB	Psalms 139:7 KJB
Who is omniscient?	1 John 3:20 KJB	1 Corinthians 2:10,11 KJB
Who is our Father?	Isaiah 63:16 KJB	Matthew 10:20 KJB
Who is our Savior?	Isaiah 43:11, 45:21; Psalms 62:2,6; Hosea 13:4 KJB	Romans 8:11-15; Ephesians 1:13, 4:30 KJB
Who is the Creator?	Genesis 1:31; Isaiah 44:24; Nehemiah 9:6; Mark 13:19; Revelation 4:11 KJB	Genesis 1:2; Job 33:4; Psalms 104:30 KJB
Who is the truth?	Psalms 31:5; Isaiah 65:16 KJB	John 14:17, 15:26, 16:13; 1 John 5:7 KJB
Who is the way or path?	Psalms 16:11 KJB	Judges 13:25; 1 Samuel 11:6, 16:13; Isaiah 63:14; Psalms 143:10; Romans 8:14; Galatians 5:16; 2 Peter 1:21 KJB
Who resurrected Jesus/dead?	Acts 4:10, 26:8 KJB	Romans 8:11 KJB
Who sent the prophets?	Jeremiah 7:25 KJB	Numbers 11:25,26,29, 24:2; 1 Samuel 10:6,10, 19:20,23; Joel 2:28; Zechariah 7:12; Matthew 22:43; John 16:13; Acts 2:17, 11:28, 19:6; Ephesians 3:5; 1 Timothy 4:1; Hebrews 9:8; 1 Peter 1:11; 2 Peter 1:21 KJB
Whom are we to worship?	Exodus 34:14 KJB	Philippians 3:3 KJB

Consider the name of Nehemiah, which means "JEHOVAH comforts" or "JEHOVAH is my Comforter".

The Holy Spirit is "another Comforter", verily a Person, even as the Father and the Son [Jesus] are Comforters and are "Persons" [Deuteronomy 27:25; Matthew 27:24; 2 Corinthians 2:10; Hebrews 1:3 KJB]:

John 14:16 KJB - And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you <u>another Comforter</u>, that <u>he</u> may abide with you for ever;

John 14:26 KJB - But <u>the Comforter</u>, *which is* <u>the Holy Ghost</u>, whom the Father will <u>send in my name</u>, <u>he</u> shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 15:26 KJB - But when <u>the Comforter</u> is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* <u>the Spirit of truth</u>, which proceedeth from the Father, <u>he shall testify of me</u>:

John 16:7 KJB - Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, **the Comforter** will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send **him** unto you.

The Holy Spirit is verily eternal JEHOVAH God:

Acts 5:3 KJB - But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart **to lie to the Holy Ghost**, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

Acts 5:4 KJB - Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast **not lied unto men, but unto God**.

The Holy Spirit wills and is omniscient:

1 Corinthians 12:11 KJB - But all these <u>worketh</u> that one and <u>the selfsame Spirit</u>, <u>dividing to every man severally as he will</u>.

Colossians 2:2 KJB - That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of **the mystery of God**, **and** of the Father, **and** of Christ;

Colossians 2:3 KJB - In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

# From the beginning:

Genesis 1:1 KJB - In the beginning **God** created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:2 KJB - And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And **the Spirit of God moved** upon the face of the waters.

Genesis 1:26 KJB - And <u>God</u> said, Let <u>us</u> make man in <u>our</u> image, after <u>our</u> likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Genesis 1:27 KJB - So <u>God</u> created man in <u>his own image</u>, <u>in the image of God</u> created he him; male and female created he them.

The English word "moved" is translated from the Hebrew [H7363], "רחף", "râchaph":

**Total KJV Occurrences:** 3

fluttereth, 1

**Deuteronomy** 32:10-11 (2)

moved, 1

Genesis 1:2

shake, 1

Jeremiah 23:9

This very same word is used by Moses in Deuteronomy, in his description [remember, inspired of the Holy Spirit] of JEHOVAH God, even as it was used in Genesis in regards the Spirit of God [the Holy Spirit]:

Deuteronomy 32:4 KJB - *He is* **the Rock**, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: **a God of truth** and without iniquity, just and right *is* **he**.

Deuteronomy 32:10 KJB - He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

Deuteronomy 32:11 KJB - <u>As an eagle</u> stirreth up her nest, <u>fluttereth</u> over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

Deuteronomy 32:12 KJB - *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

God walks upon the the waters:

Genesis 1:1 KJB - In the beginning **God** created the heaven and the earth.

Genesis 1:2 KJB - And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness *was* upon the face of the deep. And **the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters**.

Job 9:8 KJB - Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and <u>treadeth upon the waves of the sea</u>.

Matthew 14:25 KJB - And in the fourth watch of the night <u>Jesus</u> went unto them, walking on the sea.

John 6:19 KJB - So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, **they** see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

Job says:

Job 33:4 KJB - The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty

### hath given me life.

Who spake and witnesses?:

2 Samuel 23:2 KJB - <u>The Spirit of the LORD spake</u> by me, and <u>his word</u> was in my tongue.

2 Samuel 23:3 KJB - <u>The God of Israel said</u>, <u>the Rock of Israel spake to me</u>, He that ruleth over men *must be* just, ruling in the fear of God.

Acts 8:29 KJB - Then **the Spirit said unto** Philip, **Go near, and join thyself to this chariot**.

Romans 8:14 KJB - For as many as are <u>led by the Spirit of God</u>, they are the sons of God.

Romans 8:16 KJB - The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

Luke 4:1 KJB - And Jesus being full of **the Holy Ghost** returned from Jordan, and was **led by the Spirit** into the wilderness,

1 John 5:6 KJB - This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is **the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth**.

1 John 5:8 KJB - And there are **three** that **bear witness** in earth, **the Spirit**, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

Revelation 2:7 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Revelation 2:11 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

Revelation 2:17 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

Revelation 2:29 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches.

Revelation 3:6 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches.

Revelation 3:13 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches.

Revelation 3:22 KJB - He that hath an ear, <u>let him hear what the Spirit saith unto</u> the churches.

Revelation 14:13 KJB - And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: <u>Yea, saith the Spirit, that they</u> may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

Revelation 22:17 KJB - And **the Spirit** and the bride **say, Come**. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Notice the citations of the New Testament quoting Old Testament passages, who is still speaking?:

Acts 28:25 KJB - And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

Acts 28:26 KJB - <u>Saying</u>, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

Acts 28:27 KJB - For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

### Compare:

Isaiah 6:8 KJB - Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Isaiah 6:9 KJB - And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

Isaiah 6:10 KJB - Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

Hebrews 10:15 KJB - Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

Hebrews 10:16 KJB - This *is* the covenant that **I** will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, **I** will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will **I** write them;

Hebrews 10:17 KJB - And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

#### Compare:

Jeremiah 31:31 KJB - Behold, the days come, <u>saith the LORD</u>, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

Jeremiah 31:32 KJB - Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, <u>saith the LORD</u>:

Jeremiah 31:33 KJB - But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, <u>saith the LORD</u>, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Jeremiah 31:34 KJB - And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Hebrews 3:7 KJB - Wherefore (<u>as the Holy Ghost saith</u>, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Hebrews 3:8 KJB - Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

Hebrews 3:9 KJB - When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

Hebrews 3:10 KJB - Wherefore **I was grieved** with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

Hebrews 3:11 KJB - So **I sware in my wrath**, They shall not enter into my rest.)

### Compare:

Psalms 95:10 KJB - Forty years long **was I grieved** with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

Psalms 95:11 KJB - <u>Unto whom I sware in my wrath</u> that they should not enter into my rest.

Deuteronomy 1:34 KJB - And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

Deuteronomy 1:35 KJB - Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

Nehemiah 9:20 KJB - Thou gavest also **thy good spirit** to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

Ezekiel 20:5 KJB - And say unto them, Thus <u>saith the Lord GOD</u>; In the day when I chose Israel, and <u>lifted up mine hand</u> unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when <u>I lifted up mine hand unto them</u>, <u>saying</u>, <u>I am the LORD your God</u>;

Ezekiel 20:6 KJB - In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands:

Ezekiel 20:15 KJB - <u>Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the</u> <u>wilderness</u>, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

Isaiah 63:11 KJB - Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is* he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his **holy Spirit** within him?

Isaiah 63:12 KJB - That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

Isaiah 63:13 KJB - That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, *that* they should not stumble?

Isaiah 63:14 KJB - As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

### Compare:

Numbers 14:11 KJB - And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

Deuteronomy 32:12 KJB - *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there* was no strange god with him.

1 Corinthians 3:16 KJB - Know ye not that ye are **the temple of God**, and *that* **the Spirit of God dwelleth in you**?

1 Corinthians 3:17 KJB - If any man defile **the temple of God**, him shall God destroy; for **the temple of God** is holy, which *temple* ye are.

2 Corinthians 6:16 KJB - And what agreement hath <u>the temple of God</u> with idols? for ye are <u>the temple of the living God</u>; as <u>God</u> hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in

them; and I will be their **God**, and they shall be my people.

## Compare:

Exodus 29:45 KJB - And <u>I will dwell among the children of Israel</u>, and will be their <u>God</u>.

Exodus 29:46 KJB - And they shall know that <u>I am the LORD their</u> <u>God</u>, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that <u>I may dwell</u> <u>among them: I am the LORD their God</u>.

Ezekiel 43:7 KJB - And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where <u>I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever</u>, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

Ezekiel 43:9 KJB - Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and <u>I will dwell in the midst of them for ever</u>.

Zechariah 2:10 KJB - Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, <u>I</u> come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

Zechariah 2:11 KJB - And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and <u>I will dwell in the midst of thee</u>, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

### Scripture was given by whom?:

- 2 Peter 1:21 KJB For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.
- 2 Timothy 3:16 KJB All scripture *is* given **by inspiration of God**, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

# The very Presence:

- Genesis 6:3 KJB And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.
- 1 Peter 3:18 KJB For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but **quickened by the Spirit**:
- 1 Peter 3:19 KJB **By which** also he went and **preached unto** the spirits in prison;
- Psalms 51:11 KJB Cast me not away from **thy presence**; and take not **thy holy spirit** from me.

Psalms 51:12 KJB - Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with  $\underline{thy}$  free spirit.

Isaiah 63:10 KJB - But they rebelled, and <u>vexed his holy Spirit</u>: therefore <u>he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them</u>.

Ephesians 4:30 KJB - And **grieve not the holy Spirit of God**, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.